

作者 Siveeyeah

実効性のある真言と名作

の
心
の
心

BOOK

※実効性のある真言という名の小説



と書いてあります。

これは紙です。文字のカタチに、インクが紙に載せられ、焼き付けられたインクの印字されたもの。いや、そんな「紙」は無い。液晶画面です。黒い点状文字のカタチを象っているだけです。しかし十年後は液晶ディスプレイが主流になるのか？ 残ったのは心配しやう。
すなわち 乃ち小説です。小説です。あ、『小説神髓』坪内逍遙著「日本ノ娯楽ノ気格ヲ高尚ニスル」さて早速ですが、貴殿は現存に貴殿が存在します。此のNovelを読んでいる處で御在ます。読み居るから有りと鶴ぜられている……は？です。
ソモンモナゼヒトハシヨウセツヲヨムノタロウ。

幼い頃、一切の事象の原理たり得る究極の原理や、絶対不動の真実、最も現実的な事実や、最高最善の哲理・公理・真理を求めていましたが、その欲望がどうやら本能の爲せる幻影、畏である、などと気が附くと、途端に本も倦み飽き憂く、読まなくなったものであります。しかしそれはそれで良いのかもしれない。

読まなくとも生きていけるし、ましてや書かなくとも十分生きていける……は？です。読書なんてえもンわ本を読む自分をあら何て知的なのかと酔い痴れるに過ぎねえのさ、などとニヒルな微笑笑泛べつつ批判し、そういう自分に酔い痴れてみるのも良いでしょう。所詮、人間のやっていることなど皆同じで、変わらないものなのです。一切の価値観感覚は瘦い込みです。夢です。想い込みなくしては、幸福の成り立ちようがありません。

つかむ物がない激流の中に棹を差さなければならぬから仕方ないのです。しかし又ムダな藻掻き足掻きです。むしろ蟻地獄的に溺れます。横変死、ま、或る意味、眞人か……いやはや。

畢竟、人は幸福を得たいのでありましょう。稀に不幸を望む者もいるようですが、そやつは不幸になることで満足し、願いを成就し、心に納得し、すなわち幸福になるのです。まさしく『幸福』という命題から逃れられない仕組みなのです。それが人間存在を人間の意識の中で存在たらしめている原理です。

幸福になるには禱るしかない。と言えは他力本願と誇られますが、その誹謗はいくつかの先入観があります。

まずなぜ他力本願はいけないのか。自分で努力しないとなぜいけないのか。そもそも他力本願とは何か。なぜ非があると誇られなければならないのか。なぜ誇られてはいけないのか。なぜ禱るのは他力本願なのか et cetera……

とは言え、現実問題として禱っているだけでは埒が開かないのが経験則から知られているので、禱ることしかないということをお勧めはしないという、信心不足の小生でも又あ

ります。いやさ、そもそも幸福とは何でしょう。幸福とは幸福と感じられることです。で、その旨を左の如く纏め、例によつて眞神神社に奉納したのであります。

究極眞理箴

畢窮極の眞義とは幸福たる事である。鳥や幸福とは、曰く心身が樂歎たるのみ。眞の樂歎とは崇高で清く凜として、奢りか
にして爽やかで、軽らか、自在にありて自由、廣らかなことである。

(右の漢文篇)

畢窮極眞義者幸福之事也。鳥獸幸福者、曰小躬樂歎焉。眞樂歎者崇高清凜奢爽輕亮自在自由廣遠

天易眞兮錄
しるす

たかあまのはらに かむつまります かむろき かむろみの みこともちて

高天原爾 神留坐須 神漏岐 神漏美乃 命以知氏

すめみおやかむいさなきのおほかみ

皇親神伊邪那岐乃大神

つくし ひむかの たちばなの をとの あはきはらに

筑紫 日向乃 橘乃 小門乃 阿波岐原爾

みそきはらひたまふときに あれませる はらへとのおほかみたち

禊祓比給布時爾 生坐世留 祓戸乃大神等

もろもろまかことつみけかれを はらへたまひ きよめたまふと まをすことのよしを

諸々禍事罪穢乎 祓閑給比 清米給布登 申須事乃由乎

あまつかみ くにつかみ やほよろつのかみたちともに

天津神 地津神 八百万神等共爾

あめのふちこまの みみふりたてて きこしめせと かしこみかしこみもまをす

天乃斑駒乃 耳振立氏 聞食世登 畏美畏美母白須

Namas Sarvajñaya

*aryavalokiteśvaro bodhisatto gambhīrayam
prajñaparāmitāyām cāryam cāramāno vyavalokayati sma.
pañca sakandhas, tams ca svabhava-sūnyān paśyati sma.*

*īha Śariputra rūpam sūnyata, sūnyatāiva rūpam. rūpam na pṛthak
sūnyata,*

*sūnyataya na pṛthag rūpam. yad rūpam sa sūnyata, ya sūnyata tad rūpam.
evam eva vedana-samjñā-samskāra-vijñānāni.*

*īha Śariputra sarva-dharmah sūnyata-laksana anutpanna aniruddha
amalavimāla nona na paripurnah.*

*tasmāc Chariputra sūnyatāyām na rūpam na vedana na samjñā na samskāra na
vijñānam, na caksuḥ-srotra-ghṛāṇa-jihva-kāya-mānāsi, na
rūpa-sabda-gandha-rasa-sparśastāyā-dharmah, na caksur-dhatur yavan na
mano-vijñāna-dhātuh.*

*na vidyā na vidyā-ksayo na vidyā-ksayo yavan na jara-māraṇam na
jara-māraṇa-ksayo na duḥkha-saṃudāya-nirodha-marga, na jñānam na prāptih.
tasmād aprāptivād bodhisattvanām prajñāparāmitām asrītya vihārayty
cittavarāṇah. cittavārāṇa-nastivād ātrasto viparyasatīkṛānto nistha-nirvāṇah.*

*tyādhva-vyavasthitāḥ sarva-buddhāḥ prajñā-parāmitām asrītyanuttarām
samyaksambodhim abhisambuddhāḥ.*

*tasmā jīnatāvyām prajñāparāmitā-mahā-māntoro
mahā-vidyā-māntro*

*īnuttarā-māntro śamasama-māntrah, sarva-duḥkha-prasamanāḥ
satyām annihyatovāt. prajñāparāmitāyām ukto māntrah, tad yathā-¹*

gate gate paragate paraśaṃgate dōdhi svaha.

iti Prāhnaparāmitā-hṛdayam samāptam.

觀世音菩薩行深般若波羅蜜時照見五陰空度一切苦厄舍利弗色空故無惱壞相受空
故無受相想空故無知相行空故無作相識空故無覺相何以故舍利弗非色異空非空
異色色即是空空即是色受想行識亦如是舍利弗是諸法空相不生不滅不垢不淨不

増不減 是空法 非過去 非未來 非現在 是故空中無色 無受想行識 無眼耳鼻舌身意 無色聲香味觸法 無眼界 乃至無意識界 無無明 亦無無明盡 乃至無老死 無老死盡 無苦集滅道 無智亦無得 以無所得故 菩薩依般若波羅蜜故 心無罣礙 無罣礙故 無有恐怖 離一切顛倒夢想苦惱 究竟涅槃 三世諸佛依般若波羅蜜故 得阿耨多羅三藐三菩提 故知般若波羅蜜 是大明咒 無上明咒 無等等明咒 能除一切苦 真實不虛 故說般若波羅蜜咒 即說咒曰 竭帝 竭帝 波羅竭帝 波羅僧竭帝 菩提薩訶

आर्यावलीकितेश्वरो बोधिसत्त्वो गंभीरायां प्रज्ञापारमितायां चर्यां चरमाणो व्यवलोकयति स्म पंचस्कन्धाः तांश्च स्वभावशून्यान्पश्यति स्म इह शारिपुत्र रूपं शून्यता शून्यतैव रूपं रूपान्न पृथक्शून्यता शून्यताया न पृथग्रूपं यदपुं सा शून्यता या शून्यता तदपुं एवमेव वेदनासंज्ञासंस्कारविज्ञानानि इह शारिपुत्र सर्वधर्माः शून्यतालक्षणा अनुत्पन्ना अनिरुद्धा अमला न विमला जोना न परिपूर्णाः तस्माच्छारिपुत्र शून्यतायां न रूपं न वेदना न संज्ञा न संस्कारा न विज्ञानानि न

चक्षुःश्रोत्रघ्राणाजिह्वाकायमनांसी न रूपशब्दगंधरसस्पर्शव्यधर्माः न चक्षुर्धातुर्यावन्म मनोविज्ञानधातुः न विद्या नाविद्या न विद्याक्षयो नाविद्याक्षयो यावन्म जरामरणं न जरामरणक्षयो न दुःखसमुदयनिरोधमार्गो न ज्ञानं न प्राप्तिः तस्मादप्राप्तित्वाद्बोधिसत्त्वाणां प्रज्ञापारमितामाश्रित्य विहरत्याचितावरणः चितावरणान्स्थित्वाद्रस्तो विपर्ययातिक्रान्तो निष्ठनिर्वाणः न्यध्वव्यवस्थिताः सर्वबुद्धाः प्रज्ञापारमितामाश्रित्यानंतरां सम्यक्सम्बोधिमभिसंबुद्धाः तस्माज्जातव्यं प्रज्ञापारमिता महात्मनो महाविद्यात्मनोऽनुत्तरात्मनो समसममन्त्रः सर्वदुःखप्रशमनः सत्यमभिध्यत्वात् प्रज्ञापारमित्यामुक्तो मन्त्रः तद्वथा गते गते पारगते पारसंगते बोधि स्वाहा

これで小生が原稿料をもらっていったら、詐欺ですね。ただのコピペですから。大デューマの新聞小説超えとるな。って、何のことかと言えば、大昔、パリの新聞小説は原稿料が1行いくらだったというので、だから

「おう」

「え」

「聞いたかい？」

「何？」

「すげえな」

「親父の方か？」

「たまげたなあ」

「ちげえねえや」

って感じで儲けているらしいって、まことしやかに囁かれたようだけど、まあ、よくある売れっ子作家への誹謗中傷でしょう。

とてもかくても、其れも又善哉。そう思えば招福眞髓。そういう境地さ、花鳥風月。

そ、どうあつても宜しゅう御在ます（即、とてもかくても候）。無執著できよらさやかな空の心こそ幸福の要諦、魂に苦しみの轍を烙印しない処方、そうです、欲望は重く、魂を挟むよう疵つけ、呪縛し、足を引つ張り黄泉路の底に沈めようとするので、人は焦燥し本来軽くあるべき處、却つて力み即ち欲望に更にとり憑かれ、藻掻き足掻くことで寧ろドンドン沈んで逝く……あなおとろしや……心経誦誦が肝要で御在候。

んで、已めた方が良いんだけど、なかなか左様な譯にも逝かず、つーか、實際、ムリっしょ。細胞レベルで生存への意志によつて蠢いているんだから。禱ることですな。他力本願とかゆーけど、凡ての人間行爲は欲望だから、ごちやごちや考えずに先ずは脳裏の萬障繰り合わせつつ、禱るに若かず。後は素直に頑張る。これでしょうな。

禱るなら御薦めは地元の神です。産土の神でも善いですが難しいので、特定神社の氏子とかでなければオオヒルメノムチ（大日靈貴）の神則ち天照坐皇大御神を礼拝しましょう。だから天津祝詞な譯でした。百花繚乱春爛漫錦繡の秋。倭は国の眞秀ろば。嗚呼、落ち着きますな。心のふるさと、かるみ、快さ、かるらかさ、きよらさやかな……

廁にしゃがんで『陰翳礼讃』とか読むと気持ち薙い。

日曜の雨なんか最高ですな。

それにしても、羊つて美味しかったですかね、美も善も、羊です。「羊は祥なり」で、祥とは吉祥だから、大吉のことです。羔は子羊、孿は生後5カ月の子羊、他にも6カ月、1歳未満を意味する漢字があるけど、フォントがないので省略。ちなみに牴は雄羊、羯は去勢された雄羊、羯が黒い雌羊で、犍は細い角を持つ山羊らしい。他にも様々あるように、それだけ関心が高かったということでしょう。美味は大事です。

だから、人はパンのみにて生くるものに非ず、とか言われちゃうと「そうそう、水や空気もなくちゃねー」とか言いたくなります。

いいじゃないですか。それで。

朝方、吊革に掴まって電車でぼんやりしながらも、あゝ、今だなあ、つまり存在しているんだあと観じ、心が活き活きして感覚がリアルになることがあります。アドレナリンadrenalineなどの神経伝達物質が出ているんでしょうか。

という譯で、ここで又再びコピペです。コピペ論文萬歳萬歳萬々歳。そう言えば『無

門閥』の冒頭で、筆者が皇帝へ献辞を捧げて「萬歳萬歳」つて胡麻搗つていましたけれど、良いんですかね、禪者がそんな根性で。達磨大師はそんな風じゃなかったようですよ。何か禪つてあざとくて信用できない。

だいたい道元禪師が土地をもらつて歸つて來た弟子を叱責して破門にした上、その者が道場で坐つていた所の床を剥がし、下の土まで掘つて捨てたつて異常でしょう。他の弟子の教化のための意味もあるとしても、病氣です。そこまで禪義に拘るのつて普通に執著ですよ。

まあ、どうでもいいや。それで、と。

平成二十四年四月二十四日現在のウィキペディアwikipediaの「神経伝達物質」の項目から引用します。若干形式を変えたり、補足説明を加筆したりしていることをお断り申し上げます。

なお、原文の筆者には深く敬意を表します。

〔神経伝達物質はシナプス前細胞（シナプスを形成し、他の神経細胞（シナプス後細胞）に刺激を伝達する細胞）の細胞体で合成され、前シナプス終末にあるシナプス小胞に貯蔵される。〕

前シナプス終末に活動電位が到達すると神経伝達物質はシナプス間隙（神経細胞接合部で形成されたシナプスで、シナプス前後の細胞の細胞膜に存在する間隙。分泌された神経伝達物質は、この間隙を伝わって相手の細胞膜の受容体に到達する）に放出される。神経伝達物質はシナプス間隙に放出されると、拡散によって広がり、後シナプス細胞の細胞膜上にある受容体と結びついて活性化される。

受容体がイオンチャネル型の場合そのイオンチャネルが開き、受容体が代謝型であればその後いくつかのステップを経てイオンチャネルを開かせ、後シナプス細胞に脱分極ないし過分極を生じさせる。

放出後は速やかに酵素によって不活性化されるか、または前シナプス終末に再吸収され、一部は再びシナプス小胞に貯蔵され再利用される（元のシナプス小胞に戻るのではなく別のシナプス小胞に充填される）」

すなわちこれが幸福の実態、原理、現実、真実です。

だいたい、人間の意識や思考や感情や愛や希望や意志もすべてすべてこれです、とまでは言いませんが、概ねこの類の現象なのです。

だから例えば、幸福や愛や正義や、そして真実という考概に対しても、その実体が高

尚で完全無欠で聖なる存在を求めて得ようとしても、何も得られないか、思い込みが得られるだけです。

まあ、小生らの認識する世界がその実験観察や理解・認識のままであるとすればという前提の下ですが。

すなわち小生らが小生らに見えるままに（感覚に与えられたままに）人間として存在し、大腦があり、脳神経細胞があり、インパルスのような電氣的な発火現象が実在し、神経伝達物質の分泌が実在し、シナプス間隙への神経伝達物質の放出が実験で観察されたとおりの実在であり、刺激の伝達が観察のとおりに実際に実施され、そのネットワーク・パターンによって意識や思考や感情や愛や希望や意志を紡ぎだし、すなわちまとめ言えば、小生らの現実観察が事実そのままの反映であるという前提の下に、吊革に掴まってリアルを感じて幸福はインパルスの伝播によるのだと言い切れるのであります。それってどうやって確かめるのでしょうか？

小生らの観察に拠る他ないので、小生らのインパルス伝播による『論理思考』に拠れば、正しい実証は不可能です。つまり眼で見て観察することの正しさを眼で見ることによって証明しようとする、小生らの論理思考はその定款によつてそんな実証はダメだとダメ出しするよう規定されているのです。理由は知りませんが……

自分は自分の無知を知っている分だけ、自分の無知を知らずに知恵ある者を装っている輩よりかもしれません。古代の哲学者がいますが、差異なんてあるんでしょうか？ いや、ないというのもあるんでしょうか？ いや、ないんでしょうか？ でも、結論出さなくっちゃ何も爲せないです。つかむ物がない激流の中に棹を差さなけりや、見ざる聞かざるで、少しも歩めないんです。もう、爲るしかないんです。無爲に過しても仕方ないかなと思つし。

だから精々、美味に幸せ感じ、通勤電車の吊革にぼんやり掴まっているとときに弗とリアルを感覚する、そんなくらいで善いんじゃないですかね。

平成廿四年壬辰 乙巳月穀雨上巳 春寒肅々雨
カムいあれずを
神樂亞晒厨御が裔 眞神眞邦統羅祇之王 齋々家 朝臣

筭算算算占天文学師 天易家 元二 代眞體之丞 左右衛門 子 天兒郎 子 天真二 子 真々

(附 録)

籠毛與美籍乳布久庵毛與美君持此岳尔蒸探覓家島名告紛糧膚津山跡乃國署押舍手尋富師克
倅享吾置座我許富告自家呼毛名雄

籠(こ)もよ、み籠持ち、掘串(ふくし)もよ、み掘串持ち、この岳(をか)に菜(な)摘(つ)
ます兒(こ)、家聞かな、告(の)らさね、そらみつ大和の国は、おしなべてわれこそ居
(を)れ、しきなべてわれこそ座(ま)せ、われにこそは告らめ、家をも名をも

高山震震人雙等耳梨與相譚後神從如此尔食之古母祭有許曾虛蟬毛孿予相捨處吉

香具山は畝火(うねび)雄々(をを)しと耳成(みみなし)と相(あひ)争ひき神代よ
りかくにあるらし古(いにしえ)もしかにあれこそうつせみも妻を争ふらしき

蓬芳豊彙糸伊理比紗之全夜乃月夜清明會

わたつみのとよはたくもにいりひかりしこよこのつぐよあきらけくみそ

Katá Matthaíou Euagélion

Greek NT: Matthew Chapter 1

1 βιβλος γενέσεως ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ υἱοῦ δαυὶδ υἱοῦ ἀβραάμ.

- 2 ἀβραάμ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰσαάκ, ἰσαάκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰακώβ, ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ,
- 3 ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν φάρες καὶ τὸν ζάρα ἐκ τῆς θαμάρ, φάρες δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἔσρῳμ, ἔσρῳμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἁράμ,
- 4 ἁράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἄμναδάβ, ἄμναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν νασσών, νασσών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν σαμμόν,
- 5 σαμμόν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν βόες ἐκ τῆς ῥαχάβ, βόες δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰωβὴδ ἐκ τῆς ῥούθ, ἰωβὴδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰεσσαί,
- 6 ἰεσσαὶ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν δαυὶδ τὸν βασιλέα. δαυὶδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν σολομῶνα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ οὐρίου,
- 7 σολομῶν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ῥοβοάμ, ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἀβιά, ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἁσάφ,
- 8 ἁσάφ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰωσαφάτ, ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰωράμ, ἰωράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ὀζίας,
- 9 ὀζίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰωθαάμ, ἰωθαάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰρχάζ, ἰρχάζ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἔζεκιάν,
- 10 ἔζεκιὰς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν μανασσῆ, μανασσῆς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἄμώς, ἄμώς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰωσίαν,
- 11 ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰεχονία καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας βαβυλῶνος.
- 12 μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν βαβυλῶνος ἰεχονίας ἐγέννησεν τὸν σαλαθιήλ, σαλαθιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ζοροβαβέλ,
- 13 ζοροβαβέλ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἄβιοῦδ, ἄβιοῦδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἐλιακίμ, ἐλιακίμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἄζώρ,

14 ἄνθρωπος δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν σαδωὶκ, σαδωὶκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἄχίμ, ἄχίμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἐλαιούδ,

15 ἐλαιούδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἐλεάδωρ, ἐλεάδωρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν μαθθάν, μαθθάν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰακώβ,

16 ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος χριστός.

17 πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ ἀβραάμ ἕως δαυὶδ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ δαυὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας βαβυλῶνος γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ χριστοῦ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες.

18 τοῦ δὲ ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἡ γένεσις οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ μαρίας τῷ ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εὐρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου.

19 ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἀντίς, δίκαιος ὢν καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν δειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν.

20 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων, ἰωσήφ υἱὸς δαυίδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν μαρίαν τὴν γυναῖκά σου, τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ γεννηθὲν ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου·

21 τέξεται δὲ υἱὸν καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἰησοῦν, αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαόν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ πάντων ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν.

22 τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,

23 ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσιν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐμμανουήλ, ὃ ἔστιν μεθερμηνεύμενον μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός.

24 ἐγερθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος κυρίου καὶ παρέλαβεν τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ·

25 καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτὴν ἕως οὗ ἔτεκεν υἱόν· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἰησοῦν.

Greek NT: Matthew Chapter 2

1 τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν βηθλέεμ τῆς ἰουδαίας ἐν ἡμέραις ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα

2 λέγοντες, ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν ἰουδαίων; εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ καὶ ἠλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ.

3 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἠρώδης ἐταράχθη καὶ πᾶσα ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ,

4 καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν ποῦ ὁ χριστὸς γεννᾶται.

5 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, ἐν βηθλέεμ τῆς ἰουδαίας· οὕτως γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου·

6 καὶ σὺ, βηθλέεμ γῆ ἰουδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν ἰουδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελέυσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν ἱσραήλ.

7 τότε ἠρώδης λάθρα καλέσας τοὺς μάγους ἠκρίβωσεν παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος,

8 καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς βηθλέεμ εἶπεν, πορευθέντες ἐξετάσατε ἀκριβῶς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὶ δὲ εὗρητε ἀπαγγεῖλάτε μοι, ὅπως κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ.

9 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀστήρ ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ προῆγεν αὐτοὺς ἕως ἐλθὼν ἐστῆθαι ἐπάνω οὗ ἧν τὸ παιδίον.

10 ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα.

11 καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν.

12 καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς ἠρώδη, δι' ἑλλάγος ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.

13 ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ ἰωσήφ
λέγων, ἐγερθεὶς παρῶλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ φεῦγε εἰς αἴγυπτον,
καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἴπω σοι· μέλλει γὰρ ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον τοῦ ἀπολῆσαι αὐτό.
14 ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν
εἰς αἴγυπτον,
15 καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ
προφήτου λέγοντος, ἕξ αἰγύπτου ἐκώλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου.
16 τότε ἡρώδης ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαύθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας
ἀπέλκεν πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν βηθλέεμ καὶ ἐν πάσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς ἀπὸ διετούς
καὶ κατατέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκριβώσεν παρὰ τῶν μάγων.
17 τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ρηθὲν διὰ ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,
18 φωνὴ ἐν βῆμα ἡκούσθη, κλάυθμός καὶ ὀδυρμός πολλός· βουγῆλ κλάουσα τὰ τέκνα
αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσίν.
19 τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ ἡρώδου ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ ἰωσήφ
ἐν αἴγυπτῳ
20 λέγων, ἐγερθεὶς παρῶλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν
ἰσραὴλ, τεθνήκασιν γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου.
21 ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς γῆν
ἰσραὴλ.
22 ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει τῆς ἰουδαίας ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ ἡρώδου
ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς
γαλιλαίας,
23 καὶ ἐλθὼν κατέκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην ναζαρέτ, ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ρηθὲν διὰ
τῶν προφητῶν ὅτι ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

Greek NT: Matthew Chapter 3

1 ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παραγίνεται ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστῆς κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ
τῆς ἰουδαίας

2 [καὶ] λέγων, μετανοεῖτε, ἥγγικεν γάρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

3 οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ρηθεὶς διὰ ἡσάου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ
ἐρήμῳ, ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ.

4 αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ ἰωάννης εἶχεν τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριγῶν καμήλου καὶ ζώνην
δεσμευμένην περὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν αὐτοῦ, ἡ δὲ τροφή ἦν αὐτοῦ ἀκριδὲς καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.

5 τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ ἰουδαία καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περὶ ὄρος
τοῦ ἰορδάνου,

6 καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν τῷ ἰορδάνῳ ποταμῷ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας
αὐτῶν.

7 ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν φαρισαίων καὶ σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα
αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, γεννημένα ἐχθρῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελαινότητος
ὀργῆς;

8 ποιήσατε οὖν καρπὸν ἄξιον τῆς μετανοίας·

9 καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν ἄβραάμ, λέγω γάρ ὑμῖν ὅτι
δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τοῦτων ἐγείραι τέκνα τῷ ἄβραάμ.

10 ἦδη δὲ ἡ ἀξίωη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν
καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

11 ἐγὼ μὲν ὑμᾶς βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι εἰς metanoia· ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος
ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστιν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς
βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί·

12 οὗ τὸ πῦρον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν
στῖπον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστω.

13 τότε παρσάγινεται ὁ ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν ἰωάννην τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

14 ὁ δὲ ἰωάννης διεκώλυνεν αὐτὸν λέγων, ἐγὼ χρείαν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς με;

15 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, ἄφες ἄρτι, οὕτως γὰρ πρέπει ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. τότε ἄφησιν αὐτόν.

16 βαπτισθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἰησοῦς εὐθὺς ἀνέβη ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἠνεώχθησαν [αὐτῷ] οἱ οὐρανοί, καὶ εἶδεν [τὸ] πνεῦμα [τοῦ] θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστέρα [καὶ] ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν·

17 καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν λέγουσα, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

Greek NT: Matthew Chapter 4

1 τότε ὁ ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου.

2 καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα ὕστερον ἐπέειπεν.

3 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν αὐτῷ, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται.

4 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, γέγραπτα, οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτω μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος θεοῦ.

5 τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ,

6 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν κάτω· γέγραπτα γὰρ ὅτι τοῖς ἁγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἁρουσὶν σε, μήποτε προσκύνῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου.

7 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ ἰησοῦς, πάλιν γέγραπτα, οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου.

8 πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πύσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν,

9 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ταῦτά σοι πάντα δόσω ἔαν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι.

10 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ ἱησοῦς, ὕπαγε, σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ, κύριον τὸν θεὸν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.

11 τότε ἄφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελοι προσήλθον καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

12 ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι ἰωάννης παρεδόθη ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν γαλιλαίαν.

13 καὶ καταλαμπὼν τὴν νύκταρὰ ἔλθων κατῴκησεν εἰς καφαρναούμ τὴν παραθαλάσσιαν ἐν ὁρίοις ζαβουλὼν καὶ νεφθαλίμ·

14 ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἠσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,

15 γῆ ζαβουλὼν καὶ γῆ νεφθαλίμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης, πέραν τοῦ ἰορδάνου, γαλιλαία τῶν ἔθνων,

16 ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκοτει φῶς εἶδεν μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν χώρα καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου φῶς ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς.

17 ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ ἱησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν, μετανοεῖτε, ἤγγικεν γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

18 περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς γαλιλαίας εἶδεν δύο ἀδελφοὺς, σίμωνα καὶ λευόμενον πέτρον καὶ ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βόλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀδελφοί.

19 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀποστόλους.

20 οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

21 καὶ προβὰς ἔκειθεν εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφοὺς, ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ ζεβεδαίου καὶ ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς.

22 οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
23 καὶ περιῆγεν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γαλιλαίᾳ, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ.
24 καὶ ἀπηλθεν ἡ ὄκοι ἑαυτοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν συρίαν· καὶ προσήγγικεν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνεχόμενους [καὶ] δαιμονιζομένους καὶ σεληνιαζομένους καὶ παραλυτικούς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς.
25 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς γαλιλαίας καὶ δεκαπόλεως καὶ ἱεροσολύμων καὶ ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ ἰορδάνου.

Greek NT: Matthew Chapter 5

1 ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ·
2 καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων,
3 μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
4 μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται.
5 μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς, ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν τὴν γῆν.
6 μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην, ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται.
7 μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται.
8 μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ, ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν θεὸν ὄψονται.
9 μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί, ὅτι αὐτοὶ υἱοὶ θεοῦ κληθήσονται.
10 μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης, ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

11 μακάριοι ἐστε ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσιν καὶ ἐπώσιν πᾶν πονηρὸν καθ' ὑμῶν [ψευδόμενοι] ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ·

12 χαίρετε καὶ ἀγαλλιάσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολλὸς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτως γὰρ ἐδιδόξαν τοὺς προφῆτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν.

13 ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλως τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλως μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀλισθήσεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει εἶπαι εἰ μὴ βληθὲν ἐξῶ καταπαεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

14 ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὅρους κειμένη·

15 οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μύδιον ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λαγχύαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ.

16 οὕτως λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα καὶ δοξάσωσιν τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

17 μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἤλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφῆτας· οὐκ ἤλθον καταλῦσαι ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι.

18 ἅμην γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα ἐν ἡ μία κεφαλαίη οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται.

19 ὃς ἐὰν σὺν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτως τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν ποιῇσιν καὶ διδάξῃ, οὕτως μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν.

20 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιοσύνη πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.

21 ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, οὐ φονεῖσιν· ὃς δ' ἂν φονέσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει.

22 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ, ῥακά, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ, μωρέ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.

23 ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον κἀκεῖ μνησθήῃς ὅτι ὁ
ἁδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σου,
24 ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὑπαγε πρῶτον
διωλόγηθι τῷ ἁδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἔλθων πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν σου.
25 ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ ἕως ὅτου εἶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, μήποτε σε
παράδῳ ὁ ἀντίδικός τῷ κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτῆς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν βληθήσῃ·
26 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.
27 ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, οὐ μοιχεύσεις.
28 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτὴν ἥδη
ἐμοίχευσεν αὐτήν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ.
29 εἰ δὲ ὁ ὁφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σου·
συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπολῇται ἓν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς
γέενναν.
30 καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοπον αὐτήν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σου· συμφέρει
γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπολῇται ἓν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου εἰς γέενναν ἀπέλθῃ.
31 ἐρρέθη δέ, ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον.
32 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας
ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχευθῆναι, καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολαυμένην γαμήσῃ μοιχᾶται.
33 πάλιν ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, οὐκ ἐπιποκίσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ κυρίῳ
τοὺς ὄρκους σου.
34 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὁμόσαι ὅλως· μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶν τοῦ θεοῦ·
35 μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστιν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι
πόλις ἐστὶν τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως·

36 μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὁμόσης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ποιῆσαι ἢ μέλαιναν.

37 ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν ναί, οὐ οὐ· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν.

38 ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, ὁφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὁφθαλμοῦ καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος.

39 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ῥαπίζει εἰς τὴν δεξιάν σου ὡς [σου], στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην·

40 καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον·

41 καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον ἓν, ἕπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο.

42 τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δός, καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σου δανίσασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῆς.

43 ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου.

44 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν διωκόντων ὑμᾶς,

45 ὥπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ ἀγαθοὺς καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους.

46 ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τεῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν;

47 καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσῃσθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ ἐθνικοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν;

48 ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι ὡς ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τέλειός ἐστιν.

Κατὰ Μάρκον Ευαγγέλιον

Greek NT: Mark Chapter 1

1 ἀρχὴ τοῦ ευαγγελίου ἡσοῦ χριστοῦ [υἱοῦ θεοῦ].

2 καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν τῷ ἡσαΐᾳ τῷ προφήτῃ, ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ
προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου·

3 φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς
τρίβους αὐτοῦ _

4 ἐγένετο ἰωάννης [ὁ] βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς
ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν.

5 καὶ ἐξορευέετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ ἰουδαία χώρα καὶ οἱ ἱεροσολυμίται πάντες, καὶ
ἐβαπτίζοντο ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ἑξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν.

6 καὶ ἦν ὁ ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμήλου καὶ ζώην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίον ἀκριδὰς καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.

7 καὶ ἐκήρυσσεν λέγων, ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου ὀπίσω μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς
κύψας λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ·

8 ἐγὼ ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ὕδατι, αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

9 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείνῃς ταῖς ἡμέραις ἦλθεν ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ ναζαρέτ τῆς γαλιλαίας καὶ
ἐβαπτίσθη εἰς τὸν ἰορδάνην ὑπὸ ἰωάννου.

10 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀναβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος εἶδεν σχιζόμενους τοὺς οὐρανοὺς καὶ τὸ
πνεῦμα ὡς περιστερὰν καταβαῖνον εἰς αὐτόν·

11 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

12 καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον.

13 καὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τεσσαράκοντα ἡμέρας πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν
μετὰ τῶν θηρίων, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

14 μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν ἰωάννην ἦλθεν ὁ ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν γαλιλαίαν κηρύσσων
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ

15 και λέγων ὅτι πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

16 καὶ παράγων παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς γαλιλαίας εἶδεν σίμωνα καὶ ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν σίμωνος ἀμφιβόλουντας ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς.

17 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἰησοῦς, δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμῶς γενέσθαι ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων.

18 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

19 καὶ προβάς ὀλίγον εἶδεν ἰακώβον τὸν τοῦ ζεβεδαίου καὶ ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα,

20 καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν ἀπηλθὼν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

21 καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς καφαρναούμ. καὶ εὐθὺς τοῖς σάββασιν εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ἐδίδασκεν.

22 καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδασκῇ αὐτοῦ, ἥν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὥς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς.

23 καὶ εὐθὺς ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτος, καὶ ἀνέκραξεν

24 λέγων, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, ἰησοῦ νᾶζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ.

25 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἰησοῦς λέγων, φημίθητι καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ.

26 καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκαθάρτον καὶ φωνῆσαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ.

27 καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν ἅπαντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντας, τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο; διδάσκει καὶ κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ.

28 και ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς πανταχοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίωρον τῆς γαλιλαίας.
29 και εὐθὺς ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν σίμωνος και ἀνδρέου
μετὰ ἰακώβου και ἰωάννου.
30 ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσσουσα, και εὐθὺς λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς.
31 και προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτὴν κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς· και ἀφήκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός,
και διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.
32 ὧσίας δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδω ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς κακῶς
ἔχοντας και τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους·
33 και ἦν ὅλη ἡ πόλις ἐπισυναγμένη πρὸς τὴν θύραν.
34 και ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις, και δαιμόνια πολλὰ
ἐξεβάλεν, και οὐκ ἦφιεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.
35 και πρὸς ἔννυχον λίαν ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν και ἀπηλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κἀκεῖ
προσηύχετο.
36 και κατεδίωξεν αὐτὸν σίμων και οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ,
37 και εὗρον αὐτὸν και λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι πάντες ζητοῦσιν σε.
38 και λέγει αὐτοῖς, ἄγωμεν ἀλαχοῦ εἰς τὰς ἐχθόμενας κομπολόεις, ἵνα και ἐκεῖ
κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξῆλθον.
39 και ἦλθεν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν γαλιλαίαν και τὰ
δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.
40 και ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν [και γονυπετῶν] και λέγων αὐτῷ
ὅτι ἐάν θέλῃς δυνασαί με καθαρίσαι.
41 και σπαραγνισθεὶς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἥψατο και λέγει αὐτῷ, θέλω,
καθαρίσθητι·

42 και εὐθὺς ἀπηλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθάρίσθη.
43 καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος αὐτῷ εὐθὺς ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν,
44 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, ὅρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἰπῆς, ἀλλὰ ὑπαγε σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ᾧ προσέταξεν μοι σῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.
45 ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερῶς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλ' ἐξῶ ἐπ' ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν· καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντοθεν.

Greek NT: Mark Chapter 2

1 καὶ εἰσελθὼν πόλιν εἰς καφαρναούμ δι' ἡμερῶν ἡκούσθη ὅτι ἐν οἴκῳ ἐστίν.
2 καὶ συνήχθησαν πολλοὶ ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἐλῶλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον.
3 καὶ ἔρχονται φέροντες πρὸς αὐτὸν παραλυτικὸν αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων.
4 καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσεγγεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράβαττον ὅπου ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο.
5 καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, τέκνον, ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι.
6 ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι καὶ διωλογίζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν,
7 τί οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ; βλασφημεῖ· τίς δύναται ἀφίεναι ἁμαρτίας εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ θεός;
8 καὶ εὐθὺς ἐπιγινούς ὁ ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως διωλογίζονται ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγει αὐτοῖς, τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;
9 τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ, ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν, ἔγειρε καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ περιπάτει;

10 ἴνα δὲ εἰδιῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀφέναι ἁμαρτίας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς – λέγει τῷ παράλυτικῷ,

11 σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειρε ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.

12 καὶ ἠγέρθη καὶ εὐθὺς ἄρας τὸν κράβατον ἐξῆλθεν ἔμπροσθεν πάντων, ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν θεὸν λέγοντας ὅτι οὕτως οὐδέποτε εἶδομεν.

13 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐοδόασκεν αὐτοῦς.

14 καὶ παράγων εἶδεν λευὴν τὸν τοῦ ἁλῶντος καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τέλωνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.

15 καὶ γίνεται κατακεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τέλωναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ συνανέκειντο τῷ ἱησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοὶ καὶ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ.

16 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τῶν φαρισαίων ἰδόντες ὅτι ἐσθiei μετὰ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ τελωνῶν ἐλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθiei;

17 καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ ἱησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς [ὅτι] οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχυόντες ἱατροῦ ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες· οὐκ ἦλθον καλεῖσαι δικαίους ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς.

18 καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι νηστεύοντες. καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ τῶν φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθetaὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν;

19 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἱησοῦς, μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφῶνα μετ' αὐτῶν οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν·

20 ἐλευσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἁπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύουσιν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.

21 οὐδεις ἐπιβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιδάπτει ἐπὶ ἡμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μή, αἶψαι τὸ πλήρωμα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται.

22 καὶ οὐδεις βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοῦς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήξει ὁ οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκούς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἀπόλυται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοί· ὡλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοῦς καινούς.

23 καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν παραπορεύεσθαι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τοὺς στάχους.

24 καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, ἴδε τί ποιοῦσιν τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν;

25 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησεν δαυὶδ, ὅτε χρεῖαν ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ;

26 πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἄβυσθον ἀρχιερέως καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἱερεῖς, καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσιν;

27 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο καὶ οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάββατον·

28 ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

Κατὰ Λουκᾶν Ευαγγέλιον

Greek NT: Luke Chapter 1

1 ἐπειδὴ περ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διηγήσιν περὶ τῶν περὶληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων,

2 καθὼς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου,

3 ἔδοξε καὶ μοι παρηκολουθήκῃ ἀνῶθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς καθεξῆς σοι γράμμαι, κρᾶτιστε θεόφιλε,

4 ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν καταγέθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

5 ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἠρώδου βασιλέως τῆς ἰουδαίας ἱερεὺς τις ὀνόματι ζαχαρίας
ἐξ ἐφημερίας ἀβιά, καὶ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων ἀαρών, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς
ἐλισάβετ.

6 ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφοτέρωθεν ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πιάσας ταῖς ἐντολαῖς
καὶ δικαιώμασιν τοῦ κυρίου ἀμεμπτοί.

7 καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἦν ἡ ἐλισάβετ στείρα, καὶ ἀμφοτέρωθεν προβεβηκότες
ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν.

8 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερουδαίῳ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἔναντι τοῦ θεοῦ,

9 κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιάσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ κυρίου,

10 καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ προσευχόμενον ἔξω τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ θυμιάματος·

11 ὥφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἑστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμιάματος.

12 καὶ ἐπαράχθη ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν.

13 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος, μὴ φοβοῦ, ζαχαρία, διότι εἰσηκουόσθη ἡ δέησίς σου,
καὶ ἡ γυνὴ σου ἐλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἰωάννην.

14 καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται·

15 ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον [τοῦ] κυρίου, καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πίνει, καὶ
πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ,

16 καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ κύριον τὸν θεὸν αὐτῶν.

17 καὶ αὐτὸς προσελύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει ἡλίου, ἐπιστρέψαι
καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἐτοιμάσαι κυρίῳ λαὸν
κατεσκευασμένον.

18 καὶ εἶπεν ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, κατὰ τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γὰρ εἰμι
πρεσβύτερος καὶ ἡ γυνὴ μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς.

19 και ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ἐγὼ εἰμι γαβριήλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σέ καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα·

20 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔστη σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι ἄχρι ἥς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, ὅτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν.

21 καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν ζαχαρίαν, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ εἶναι ἐν τῷ νυαῷ αὐτὸν.

22 ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ εὐδύνατο λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπέγνωνσαν ὅτι ὀπτασίαν ἐώρακεν ἐν τῷ νυαῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενεν κωφός.

23 καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

24 μετὰ δὲ ταῦτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν ἐλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ· καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μὴνας πέντε, λέγουσα

25 ὅτι οὕτως μοι πεποίηκεν κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς ἐπεῖδεν ἀφελεῖν ὄνειδός μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.

26 ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος γαβριήλ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς γαλιλαίας ἣ ὄνομα ναζαρέθ

27 πρὸς παρθένον ἐμνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα ἰωσήφ· ἐξ οἴκου δαυὶδ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου μαριάμ.

28 καὶ εἰσελθὼν πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπεν, χαῖρε, κεχαριστωμένη, ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ.

29 ἡ δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταράχθη καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἴη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος·

30 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ, μὴ φοβοῦ, μαριάμ, εὖρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ·

31 καὶ ἰδοὺ συνλήμνη ἐν γαστρὶ καὶ τέξῃ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἰησοῦν.

32 οὗτος ἔσται μέγας καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου κληθήσεται, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν θρόνον δαυὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ,

33 και βασλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται τέλος.

34 εἶπεν δὲ μαριάμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ γινώσκω;

35 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ, πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύνῃς ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσεται, υἱὸς θεοῦ.

36 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐλίσάβητ ἡ συγγενὶς σου καὶ αὐτὴ συνείληφεν υἱὸν ἐν γήρει αὐτῆς, καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρῃ·

37 ὅτι οὐκ ἠδυνατήσεται παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ πᾶν ῥῆμα.

38 εἶπεν δὲ μαριάμ, ἰδοὺ ἡ δούλη κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

39 ἀναστᾶσα δὲ μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς εἰς πόλιν ἰουδα,

40 καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον ζαχαρίου καὶ ἠσπάσατο τὴν ἐλίσάβητ.

41 καὶ ἐγένετο ὥς ἥκουσεν τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς μαρίας ἡ ἐλίσάβητ, ἐσκήρτησεν τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐτλήθη πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ ἐλίσάβητ,

42 καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν κραυγῇ μεγάλῃ καὶ εἶπεν, εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν, καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου.

43 καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ κυρίου μου πρὸς ἐμέ;

44 ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὥς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὠτά μου, ἐσκήρτησεν ἐν ἁγιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ μου.

45 καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύουσα ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λεκόμενοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου.

46 καὶ εἶπεν μαριάμ, μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν κύριον,

47 και ἡγαλλίασεν τὸ πνευμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ σωτήρι μου,

48 ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπεινωσιν τῆς δούλης αὐτοῦ. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν
μακαριοῦσίν με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί·

49 ὅτι ἐποίησέν μοι μεγάλα ὁ δυνατός, καὶ ὕμνον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ,

50 καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεάς καὶ γενεάς τοῖς φοβουμένοις αὐτόν.

51 ἐποίησεν κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ, διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφάνους διανοία καρδίας
αὐτῶν·

52 καθεῖλεν δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων καὶ ὕψωσεν ταπεινούς,

53 πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν καὶ πλουτοῦντας ἐξέπτευσεν κενούς,

54 ἀντελάβετο ἱσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους,

55 καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τῷ ἄβραάμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς
τὸν αἰῶνα.

56 ἔμεινεν δὲ μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡς μῆνας τρεῖς, καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

57 τῇ δὲ ἐλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν.

58 καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνεν κύριος τὸ ἔλεος
αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαρον αὐτῇ.

59 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον, καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ ζαχαρίαν.

60 καὶ ἀποκριθεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται ἰωάννης.

61 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτήν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι
τουτοῦ.

62 ἐνένευον δὲ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτό.

63 και αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψεν λέγων, ἰωάννης ἐστὶν ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες.

64 ἀνεψώχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παρασχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ἐβλογῶν τὸν θεόν.

65 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοῦς περιοικόντας αὐτοῦς, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὁρευνῇ τῆς ἰουδαίας διεβλάετο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα,

66 καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες, τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ γὰρ χεῖρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

67 καὶ ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ ἐπροφήτευσεν λέγων,

68 ἐβλογητὸς κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ,

69 καὶ ἤγειρεν κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν ἐν οἴκῳ δαυὶδ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ,

70 καθὼς ἐλάλησεν διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων ὅτι αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ,

71 σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἑλθρῶν ἡμῶν καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς·

72 ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ μνησθῆναι διωθήκης ἁγίας αὐτοῦ,

73 ὅρκον ὃν ὥμοσεν πρὸς Ἀβραάμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν, τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν

74 ἀφ' ὧς ἐκ χειρὸς ἑλθρῶν ῥυσθέντας λατρεύειν αὐτῷ

75 ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσαις ταῖς ἡμέραις ἡμῶν.

76 καὶ σὺ δέ, παιδίον, προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ, προπορεύσῃ γὰρ ἐνώπιον κυρίου ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ,

77 τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν,

78 διὰ σπλάγχνα ἐλέους θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπισκέπεται ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὑψους,

79 ἐπιφῶναι τοῖς ἐν σκοτίᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοις, τοῦ κατευθῆναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης.

80 τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἠΐξανεन καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραήλ.

Greek NT: Luke Chapter 2

1 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐξῆλθεν δόγμα παρὰ καίσαρος ἀγούστου ἀπογραφεσθαι πάντων τὴν οἰκουμένην.

2 αὕτη ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμονεύοντος τῆς συρίας κυρηνίου.

3 καὶ ἐπορευόντο πάντες ἀπογραφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πόλιν.

4 ἀνέβη δὲ καὶ ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως ναζαρέθ εἰς τὴν ἰουδαίαν εἰς πόλιν δαυὶδ ἥτις καλεῖται βηθλέεμ, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριῶς δαυὶδ,

5 ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν μαριὰμ τῇ ἐμνηστευμένῃ αὐτῷ, ὅσῃ ἐγκύῳ.

6 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ ἐπιλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν,

7 καὶ ἔτεκεν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον· καὶ ἐπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν φάτνῃ, διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.

8 καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ γῶρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ ἀγρωλῶντες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλάκας τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποιμνὴν αὐτῶν.

9 καὶ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμπεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν.

10 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος, μὴ φοβεῖσθε, ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην ἥτις ἔσται παντὶ τῷ λαῷ,

11 ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτήρ ὃς ἐστιν χριστὸς κύριος ἐν πόλει δαυὶδ·

12 και τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον, εὐρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον καὶ κείμενον ἐν
φάτνῃ.

13 καὶ ἐξαφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρανοῦ αἰνούντων τὸν
θεὸν καὶ λεγόντων,

14 δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνῃ ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας.

15 καὶ ἐγένετο ὥς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, οἱ ποιμένες ἐλάουν
πρὸς ἀλλήλους, διελθόμεν δι' ἑὸς βηθέμι καὶ ἰδόμεν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονὸς ὃ ὁ
κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν.

16 καὶ ἦλθαν σπεύσαντες καὶ ἀνεῦραν τήν τε μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν ἰωσήφ καὶ τὸ βρέφος
κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ·

17 ἰδόντες δὲ ἐγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου
τούτου.

18 καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς
αὐτούς·

19 ἡ δὲ μαριὰμ πάντα συνεπήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα συμβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς.

20 καὶ ὑπέσπρευαν οἱ ποιμένες δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνούντες τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς
ἠκούσαν καὶ εἶδον καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

21 καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλλαμφοῦναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.

22 καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸν νόμον μωσέως,
ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα παραστῆσαι τῷ κυρίῳ,

23 καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοοῖγον μήτραν ἄγιον τῷ κυρίῳ
κληθῆσεται,

24 καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ κυρίου, ζευγὸς τρυγόνων ἢ
δύο νοσσοῦς περιστερῶν.

25 και ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐν ἱερουσαλὴμ ᾧ ὄνομα συμεών, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος
δικαίως καὶ εὐλαβῆς, προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ ἰσραήλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν ἅγιον ἐπ'
αὐτόν·

26 καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχηρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν
[ἧ] ἂν ἰδῇ τὸν χριστὸν κυρίου.

27 καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσχωρεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον
ἦσαν τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ

28 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας καὶ ἐβλόγησεν τὸν θεὸν καὶ εἶπεν,

29 νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ῥημά σου ἐν εἰρήνῃ·

30 ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου

31 ὃ ἠτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν,

32 φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἔθνων καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου ἰσραήλ.

33 καὶ ἦν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλομένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ.

34 καὶ ἐβλόγησεν αὐτοὺς συμεὼν καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς μαριάμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, ἰδοὺ οὗτος
κεῖται εἰς πτώσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ ἰσραήλ καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀνταγόμενον

35 καὶ σοῦ [δὲ] αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία, ὅπως ἂν ἀποκλωσθῶσιν ἐκ
πολλῶν καρδιῶν διωλογισμοί.

36 καὶ ἦν ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ φανουήλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσήρ· αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν
ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἔτη ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς,

37 καὶ αὐτὴ χήρα ἔως ἐτῶν ὀγδοήκοντα τεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο τοῦ ἱεροῦ
νηστείας καὶ δεήσεων λατρεύουσα νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν.

38 καὶ αὐτῇ τῇ ᾧρᾳ ἐπιστάσα ἄνθρωπολογεῖτο τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς
προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν ἱερουσαλὴμ.

39 και ὥς ἐτέλεσαν πάντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον κυρίου, ἐπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν γαλιλαίαν εἰς πόλιν ἐαυτῶν ναζαρέθ.

40 τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἠΐξανεν καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πληροῦμενον σοφίᾳ, καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

41 καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς ἱερουσαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα.

42 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἑτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβαινόντων αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς

43 καὶ τελειωσάντων τῶς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινεν ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ.

44 νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἶναι ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδὸν καὶ ἀνεζήτησαν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς,

45 καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀναζητοῦντες αὐτόν.

46 καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς εὗρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτοῦ·

47 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρισίεσιν αὐτοῦ.

48 καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὺ ὁ πατήρ σου κύρῳ ὁδονώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε.

49 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοῦς, τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρὸς μου δεῖ εἶναί με;

50 καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ συνήκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς.

51 καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς ναζαρέθ, καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετῆρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς.

52 καὶ ἰησοῦς προέκοπτεν [ἐν τῇ] σοφίᾳ καὶ ἡλικίᾳ καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

Greek NT: Luke Chapter 3

1 ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας τιβερίου καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος ποντίου πλάτου τῆς ιουδαίας, καὶ τετρααρχούντος τῆς γαλιλαίας ἡρώδου, φιλίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετρααρχούντος τῆς ἰτουραίας καὶ τραχωνίδος γώρας, καὶ λυσανίου τῆς ἀββυνητῆς τετρααρχούντος,

2 ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως ἄννα καὶ καϊάφα, ἐγένετο ῥῆμα θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἰωάννην τὸν ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.

3 καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν [τὴν] περιήωρον τοῦ ἰορδάνου κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν,

4 ὥς γέγραπται ἐν βιβλῳ λόγων ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, φωνῇ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τριβύδας αὐτοῦ.

5 πᾶσα φάραγς πληρωθήσεται καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείαν καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λαίας·

6 καὶ ὄνεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ θεοῦ.

7 ἔλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, γεννήματα ἐχθρῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς;

8 ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἁγίου τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ ἄρξῃσθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν ἀβραάμ, λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγείραι τέκνα τῷ ἀβραάμ.

9 ἦδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίγη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

10 καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες, τί οὖν ποιήσωμεν;

11 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας μεταδώτω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι, καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοίως ποιείτω.

12 ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν, διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσωμεν;

13 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοῦς, μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πρῶσσετε.

14 ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες, τί ποιήσωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, μηδένα διασεΐσσετε μηδὲ συκοφαντήσετε, καὶ ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὀημονίους ὑμῶν.

15 προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ ἰωάννου, μήποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ χριστός,

16 ἀπεκρίνατο λέγων πᾶσιν ὁ ἰωάννης, ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρὶ.

17 οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ διακαθῆσθαι τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ καὶ συναγαγεῖν τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.

18 πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν·

19 ὁ δὲ ἠρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης, ἐλθὲν γόμενος ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ περὶ ἠρωδιδάδος τῆς γυναικὸς τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν πονηρῶν ὁ ἠρώδης,

20 προσέθηκεν καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσιν [καὶ] κατέκλεισεν τὸν ἰωάννην ἐν φυλακῇ.

21 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαόν καὶ ἡσοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου ἀνεωχθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν

22 καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον σωματικῶς εἶδει ὥς περιστερὰν ἐπὶ αὐτόν, καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι, σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

23 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἡσοῦς ἀρχόμενος ὥσαι ἐπὶ τριάκοντα, ὧν υἱός, ὥς ἐνομίζετο, ἰωσήφ τοῦ ἡλὶ

24 τοῦ μαθῆτα τοῦ λευὶ τοῦ μεγάλου τοῦ ἰωνναί τοῦ ἰωσήφ

25 τοῦ ματθαίου τοῦ ἀμῶς τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ ἐσλὶ τοῦ νωγγαί

26 τοῦ μάθαι τοῦ ματθαίου τοῦ σεμεῖν τοῦ ἰωσήφ τοῦ ἰωδᾶ

27 τοῦ ἰωαννάν τοῦ ῥησᾶ τοῦ ζοροβὰβέλ τοῦ σωαθιῆλ τοῦ νηρι
28 τοῦ μεγλὶ τοῦ ᾧδοι τοῦ κωσάμ τοῦ ἐλμιαδὰμ τοῦ ἦρ
29 τοῦ ἱησοῦ τοῦ ἐλμέζερ τοῦ ἰωριμ τοῦ μαθθὰτ τοῦ λει
30 τοῦ συμεὼν τοῦ ἰουδα τοῦ ἰωσήφ τοῦ ἰωνάμ τοῦ ἐλμιατὶμ
31 τοῦ μελεὰ τοῦ μεννά τοῦ ματταθᾶ τοῦ νωθὰμ τοῦ δαυιδ
32 τοῦ ἱεσσαὶ τοῦ ἰωβηδ τοῦ βόος τοῦ σαλά τοῦ νασσών
33 τοῦ ἄμιναδάβ τοῦ ᾧδμὴν τοῦ ἄρνι τοῦ ἐσρώμ τοῦ φάρες τοῦ ἰουδα
34 τοῦ ἰακώβ τοῦ ἰσαάκ τοῦ ἄβραάμ τοῦ θάρα τοῦ νωχώρ
35 τοῦ σερούχ τοῦ ῥαγαὺ τοῦ φάλεκ τοῦ ἔβερ τοῦ σαλά
36 τοῦ καϊνὰμ τοῦ ἄρφαξῶδ τοῦ σὴμ τοῦ νῶε τοῦ λάμεχ
37 τοῦ μαθουσαλά τοῦ ἐνώχ τοῦ ἰάβερ τοῦ μωλὲλὲλ τοῦ καϊνὰμ
38 τοῦ ἐνὼς τοῦ σὴθ τοῦ ᾧδάμ τοῦ θεοῦ.

Greek NT: Luke Chapter 4

1 ἱησοῦς δὲ πλήρης πνεύματος ἁγίου ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἰορδάνου, καὶ ἦγεντο ἐν τῷ
πνεύματι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ
2 ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ συντελεσθεῖσων αὐτῶν ἐπείνασεν.
3 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ ἵνα γένηται ἄρτος.
4 καὶ ἀπεκριθὴ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἱησοῦς, γέγραπται ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτι μόνον ζήσεται ὁ
ἄνθρωπος.

5 καὶ ἀναστων αὐτὸν ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πύσας τὰς βασίλειάς τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ
χρόνου·

6 και εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ὅπως καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδίδεται καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν θέλω διδῶμι αὐτήν·

7 σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιον ἐμοῦ, ἔσται σοῦ πάντα.

8 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἱησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, γέγραπται, κύριον τὸν θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.

9 ἤγαγεν δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἔστησεν ἐπὶ τὸ περὺγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω·

10 γέγραπται γάρ ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάττει σε,

11 καὶ ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἁρουῶν σε μήποτε προσκόνῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου.

12 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἱησοῦς ὅτι εἴρηται, οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου.

13 καὶ συνελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.

14 καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ ἱησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν γαλιλαίαν. καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθεν καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ.

15 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξάζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων.

16 καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς ναζαρέθ, οὗ ἦν τεθραμμένος, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶνα.

17 καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον τοῦ προφήτου ἠσαΐου, καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον εὗρεν τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον,

18 πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὗ ἕνεκεν ἔγριπέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς, ἀπέσταλκέν με κηρῦσαι ἀχμαλώτοις ἄρρεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλειναι, ἀποστείλαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει,

19 κηρῦξαι ἐν παντὶ κυρίου δεκτόν.

20 και πτόξας τὸ βιβλίον ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκώθισεν· και πάντων οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ.

21 ἡρξάτο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφὴ αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσιν ὑμῶν.

22 και πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ και ἐθαυμάζον ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, και ἔλεγον, οὐχὶ υἱὸς ἐστὶν ἰσοῦθ οὗτος;

23 και εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· ἱατρί, θεράπευσον σεαυτὸν· ὅσα ἡκούσαμεν γενόμενα εἰς τὴν καρφαναοὺμ ποιήσον και ὧδε ἐν τῇ πατρίδι σου.

24 εἶπεν δέ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ.

25 ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλαὶ χήραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἡλίου ἐν τῷ ἰσραήλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία και μῆνας ἕξ, ὡς ἐγένετο ἁμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν,

26 και πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμθη ἡλίας εἰ μὴ εἰς σάραπτα τῆς σιδωνίας πρὸς γυναικα χήραν.

27 και πολλοὶ λατροὶ ἦσαν ἐν τῷ ἰσραήλ ἐπὶ ἐλσαίου τοῦ προφήτου, και οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη εἰ μὴ ναυμὰν ὁ σὺρος.

28 και ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἀκούοντες ταῦτα,

29 και ἀναστάτες ἐξέβωλον αὐτὸν ἐξω τῆς πόλεως, και ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως ὀφρύος τοῦ ὄρους ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις ὠκοδόμητο αὐτῶν, ὥστε κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν·

30 αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.

31 και κατήλθεν εἰς καρφαναοὺμ πόλιν τῆς γαλιλαίας. και ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν·

32 και ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ.

33 καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκρουξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ,

34 ἔα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, ἰησοῦ νάζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμῶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἄγιος τοῦ θεοῦ.

35 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἰησοῦς λέγων, φημώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ῥήσαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ μηδὲν βλάψαν αὐτόν.

36 καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνεβόλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασιν, καὶ ἐξέρχονται;

37 καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ὁ ἦχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.

38 ἀναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν σίμωνος. πενήρᾳ δὲ τοῦ σίμωνος ἦν συνεχωμένη παρεῶ μεγάλη, καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς.

39 καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ παρεῶ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν· παροχρηγία δὲ ἀναστῶσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.

40 δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου ἅπαντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενοῦντας νόσοις ποικίλαις ἦγανον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιτίθεις ἐθεράπευεν αὐτούς.

41 ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν, κρ[αυγ]άζοντα καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶνα.

42 γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον· καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπεζήτουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ’ αὐτῶν.

43 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἀπεστάλην.

44 καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς τῆς ἰουδαίας.

Greek NT: Luke Chapter 5

- 1 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ καὶ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην γεννησαρέτ,
- 2 καὶ εἶδεν δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἀμαεῖς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀποβάαντες ἔπλυνον τὰ δίκτυα.
- 3 ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἐν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν ὄλγον, καθίσας δὲ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου ἐδίδασκεν τοὺς ὄχλους.
- 4 ὥς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν σίμωνα, ἐπανήγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγρην.
- 5 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς σίμων εἶπεν, ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης νυκτὸς κοπιῶσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν, ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω τὰ δίκτυα.
- 6 καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες συνέλκυσαν πλῆθος ἰχθύων πολὺ, διερρήσσεται δὲ τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν.
- 7 καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις ἐν τῷ ἑτέρῳ πλοίῳ τοῦ ἐλθόντας συλλαβέσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον, καὶ ἔπλησαν ἀμφοτέρη τὰ πλοῖα ὥστε βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά.
- 8 ἰδὼν δὲ σίμων πέτρος προσέπεσεν τοῖς γόνυσιν ἡσοῦ λέγων, ἔξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἄνηρ ἁμαρτωλὸς εἰμι, κύριε·
- 9 θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἰχθύων ὧν συνέλαβον,
- 10 ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἰάκωβον καὶ ἰωάννην υἱοὺς ζεβεδαίου, οἳ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ σίμωνι. καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν σίμωνα ὁ ἡσοῦς, μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσθι ζῶντων.
- 11 καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἀφέντες πάντα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
- 12 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπ πλῆρης λέπρας· ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν ἡσοῦν πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐδείθη αὐτοῦ λέγων, κύριε, ἐάν θέλῃς δύνασθαι με καθαρίσαι.

13 και ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἥγατο αὐτοῦ λέγων, θέλω, καθαρίσθητι· καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ αὐτοῦ.

14 καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου καθὼς προσέταξεν μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.

15 διηγήετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν·

16 αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρημίαις καὶ προσευχόμενος.

17 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσκων, καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι οἱ ἦσαν ἐξηλωθότες ἐκ πόλεως κώμης τῆς γαλιλαίας καὶ ἰουδαίας καὶ ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ δύνάμεις κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτόν.

18 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι [αὐτόν] ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ.

19 καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ποίᾳ εἰσενέγκωσιν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθῆκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἱεροῦ.

20 καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν, ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου.

21 καὶ ἡρξάντο διωλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες, τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ἁμαρτίας ἀφεῖναι εἰ μὴ μόνος ὁ θεός;

22 ἐπγγνὺς δὲ ὁ ἱεροῦς τοὺς διωλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, τί διωλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;

23 τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν, ἔγριπε καὶ περπατάει;

24 ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφέναι ἁμαρτίας – εἶπεν τῷ παραλελυμένῳ, σοὶ λέγω, ἔγριπε καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινιδίόν σου πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.

25 και παραχρήμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἑρ' ὁ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ οἶκον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν θεόν.

26 και ἔκστυσσις ἔλαβεν ἄπαντας και ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεόν, και ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου λέγοντες ὅτι εἶδομεν παράδοξα σήμερον.

27 και μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν και ἐθεάσατο τελώνην ὀνόματι λευὴν καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, και εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ἀκολούθει μοι.

28 και καταλαμπὼν πάντα ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ.

29 και ἐποίησεν δοχὴν μεγάλην λευὴς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· και ἦν ὄχλος πολλὸς τελωνῶν και ἄλλων οἱ ἦσαν μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι.

30 και ἐγόγγυζον οἱ φαρισαῖοι και οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν και ἡμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε και πίνετε;

31 και ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ ἁλλὰ οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες·

32 οὐκ ἐλήλυθα κωδεῖσαι δικαίους ἁλλὰ ἡμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν.

33 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν, οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰωάννου ηἰστέουσιν πυκνὰ και δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως και οἱ τῶν φαρισαίων, οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν και πίνουσιν.

34 ὁ δὲ ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν ποιῆσαι ηἰστέουσαι;

35 ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, και ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος τότε ηἰστέουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.

36 ἔλθεν δὲ και παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπιβλημα ἀπὸ ἱματίου κραινὸς σγῆσας ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μὴ γέ, και τὸ καινὸν σγῆσει και τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνήσει τὸ ἐπιβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ κραινοῦ.

37 και οὐδεὶς βάλλαι οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μὴ γέ, ῥήξαι ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκούς, και αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται και οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται·

38 ἄλλα οἶνον νέον εἰς ἄσκοις καινοὺς βλητέον.

39 [καὶ] οὐδεὶς πῶν πάλαιον θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ, ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστός ἐστιν.

Greek NT: Luke Chapter 6

1 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ σπορίμων, καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἦσθιον τοὺς στάχους ψύχοντες ταῖς χερσίν.

2 τινὲς δὲ τῶν φαρισαίων εἶπαν, τί ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν;

3 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν ὁ ἰησοῦς, οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε ὃ ἐποίησεν δαυὶδ ὅτε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ [ὄντες];

4 [ὥς] εἰσιῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως λαβὼν ἔφραγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὐς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φραγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς;

5 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, κύριός ἐστιν τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

6 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἑτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν· καὶ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά.

7 παρετηροῦντο δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύει, ἵνα εὐρώσιν κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ.

8 αὐτὸς δὲ ἤδει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, εἶπεν δὲ τῷ ἄνωρὶ τῷ ξηρὸν ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, ἔγειρε καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον· καὶ ἀναστὰς ἔστη.

9 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἐπερωτῶ ὑμᾶς, εἰ ἔξεστιν τῷ σαββάτῳ ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀπολέσαι;

10 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὃ δὲ ἐποίησεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ.

11 αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας, καὶ διεδώκον πρὸς ἄλλήλους τί ἂν ποιήσαιεν τῷ ἰησοῦ.

12 ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐξελεθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεῦξασθαι, καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ τοῦ θεοῦ.

13 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν,

14 σίμωνα, ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασεν πέτρον, καὶ ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰάκωβον καὶ ἰωάννην καὶ φιλίππον καὶ βαρθολομαῖον

15 καὶ μαθθαῖον καὶ θωμᾶν καὶ ἰάκωβον ἀλφαίου καὶ σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον ζηλωτὴν

16 καὶ ἰούδαν ἰακώβου καὶ ἰούδαν ἰσακαριώθ, ὃς ἐγένετο προδότης.

17 καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ, καὶ ὄχλος πολλὸς μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολλὸ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς ἰουδαίας καὶ ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παραλίου τύρου καὶ σιδωνος,

18 οἳ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ ἐνοχλούμενοι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων ἐθεραπεύοντο.

19 καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐζήτουν ἀπρεσθαι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δύναιμι παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο καὶ ἰᾶτο πάντας.

20 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐλεγεν, μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί, ὅτι ὑμετέρεα ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

21 μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελᾴσετε.

22 μακάριοι ἐστε ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ ὀνειδίσωσιν καὶ ἐκβάλωσιν τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου·

23 χάριτε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκλητήσατε, ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολλὸς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

24 πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν.

25 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμπεδησμένοι νῦν, ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ, οἱ γελῶντες νῦν, ὅτι πενήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε.

26 οὐαὶ ὅταν ὑμεῖς κωλῶς εἴπωσιν πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι, κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ εἰποῖουν τοῖς ἡεδοπορήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

27 ὧλλὰ ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, κωλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς,

28 εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, προσεύχεσθε περὶ τῶν ἐπηρεάζοντων ὑμᾶς.

29 τῷ τύποντι σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα πάρεχε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντός σου τὸ ἥμπτιον καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσης.

30 παντὶ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντος τὰ σὰ μὴ ἀπαίτει.

31 καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως.

32 καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσιν.

33 καὶ [γὰρ] ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιῇτε τοὺς ἀγαθοποιούντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν.

34 καὶ ἐὰν δανίστητε παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε λαβεῖν, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις [ἐστίν]; καὶ ἀμαρτωλοὶ ἀμαρτωλοῖς δανίζουσιν ἵνα ἀπολάβωσιν τὰ ἴσα.

35 πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε καὶ δανίζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολλός, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ ὑψίστου, ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀγαπίστους καὶ πονηροὺς.

36 γίνεσθε οἰκτίρμονες καθὼς [καὶ] ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστίν.

37 καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῇτε· καὶ μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῇτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε·

38 διδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον κωλὸν πεπεσμένον
ὑπερεκχυνόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν· ὃ γὰρ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε
ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.

39 εἴπεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὀδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ
ἀμφοτέρωτεροι εἰς βόθυνον ἐμπεσοῦνται;

40 οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητῆς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, κατηρτισμένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ
διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ.

41 τί δὲ βλέπετε τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν
τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς;

42 πῶς δύνασσαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, ἀδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ
ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σοῦ δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτὰ, ἐκβάλε
πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σοῦ, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ
ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου ἐκβάλλειν.

43 οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν δένδρον κωλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρὸν, οὐδὲ πάλιν δένδρον σαπρὸν
ποιοῦν καρπὸν κωλόν.

44 ἔκαστον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκεται· οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἁκανθῶν
σπλῆγουσιν σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάρου σταφυλὴν τρυγῶσιν.

45 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας προσφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ
ὁ πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ προσφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ περισσεύματος καρδίας ἡλκεῖ
τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

46 τί δέ με καλεῖτε, κύριε κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἅ λέγω;

47 πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὑποδείξω
ὑμῖν τίν ἐστιν ὅμοιος·

48 ὅμοιος ἔστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν ὃς ἔσκαψεν καὶ ἐβάθυνεν καὶ ἔθηκεν
θεμελίον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρης δὲ γενομένης προσέφηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ
ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔσκαψεν σάλευσαι αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ κωλὸς οἰκοδομηθῆσαι αὐτήν.

49 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὁμοίως ἔστιν ἀνθρώπων οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου, ἣ̅ προσέφηξεν ὁ ποταμός, καὶ εὐθὺς συνέτεσεν, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ρῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

Greek NT: Luke Chapter 7

1 ἐπειδὴ ἐπληρώσεν πάντα τὰ ρήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς καφαρναούμ.

2 ἑκατοντάρχου δέ τινος δοῦλος κακῶς ἔχων ἡμελεῖν τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἐνπημος.

3 ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ.

4 οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν ἰησοῦν παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες ὅτι ἄξιός ἐστιν ᾧ παρῆξῃ τοῦτο,

5 ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτοῦ ᾧκοδομήσεν ἡμῖν.

6 ὁ δὲ ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἦδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἔπεμψεν φίλους ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης λέγων αὐτῷ, κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου, οὐ γὰρ ἱκανός εἰμι ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς·

7 διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμωυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρὸς σέ ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπέ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήτω ὁ παῖς μου.

8 καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἀνθρωπὸς εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμωυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύετα, καὶ ἄλλῳ, ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχετα, καὶ τῷ δοῦλῳ μου, ποιῶσον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ.

9 ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ ἰησοῦς θαυμάσεν αὐτόν, καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὁγλῶ εἶπεν, λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρόν.

10 καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον οἱ πεμφθέντες εὑρον τὸν δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.

11 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἑξῆς ἐπορεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην ναῖν, καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλος πόλις.

12 ὥς δὲ ἤγγισεν τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκῶς μονογενὴς υἱὸς τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὴ ἦν χήρα, καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ.

13 καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ κύριος ἐστασάγγισθη ἐπ' αὐτῇ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, μὴ κλάε.

14 καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο τῆς σοφοῦ, οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἕστησαν, καὶ εἶπεν, νεανίσκε, σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι.

15 καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ.

16 ἔλαβεν δὲ φόβος πάντας, καὶ ἐδόξάζον τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες ὅτι προφήτης μέγας ἠγέρθη ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ.

17 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ πᾶσι τῇ περιχώρῳ.

18 καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ἰωάννῃ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τούτων. καὶ προσκαλούμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἰωάννης

19 ἔπειμυεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον λέγων, σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐργόμενος ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν;

20 παρωγαγόμενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπαν, ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστῆς ἀπέστειλεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σέ λέγων, σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐργόμενος ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν;

21 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο βλέπειν.

22 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε ἰωάννῃ ὅτι εἶδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ ἐνσπείζονται·

23 καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

24 ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων ἰωάννου ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ ἰωάννου, τί ἐξηγήθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κώλυμα ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σιδερούμενον;

25 ὧλλα τί ἐξηγήθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μάλαις ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασίλεις εἰσὶν.

26 ὡλλα τί ἐξηγήθατε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην, ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.

27 οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἑμπροσθέν σου.

28 λέγω ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν ἰωάννου οὐδεὶς ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν.

29 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα ἰωάννου·

30 οἱ δὲ φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

31 τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι;

32 ὅμοιοί εἰσιν παιδίους τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ὡληήλοις, ἂ λέγει, ἡλῆσμεν ὑμῖν καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνησάμεν καὶ οὐκ ἐκλυσάσθε.

33 ἐληήλωθεν γὰρ ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστῆς μὴ ἐσθίων ἄρτον μήτε πίνων οἶνον, καὶ λέγετε, δαιμόνιον ἔχει·

34 ἐληήλωθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγετε, ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, φίλος τελῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν.

35 καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς.

36 ἡρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν φαρισαίων ἵνα φάγη μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ φαρισαίου κατεκλίθη.

37 καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἥτις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἁμαρτωλός, καὶ ἐπυννούσα ὅτι κατὰκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀνάβαστρον μύρου

38 καὶ στάσα ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ κλάιουσα, τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἥρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ταῖς θριξίν τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμυσσεν, καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἥλειφεν τῷ μύρῳ.

39 ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων, οὗτος εἰ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ ἥτις ἄπτεται αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν.

40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἱησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δέ, διδύσκωλε, εἰπέ, φησὶν.

41 δύο χρεοφειλέται ἦσαν δανιστῇ τινι· ὁ εἷς ὠφείλεν δηνάρια πεντακόσια, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα.

42 μὴ ἐχόντων αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι ἁμφοτέροις ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν πλεῖον ὀφειλήσει αὐτόν;

43 ἀποκριθεὶς σίμων εἶπεν, ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι ὃ τὸ πλεῖον ἐχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ὀρθῶς ἔκρινας.

44 καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναικα τῷ σίμωνι ἔφη, βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσηλθόν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ μοι ἐπὶ πόδας οὐκ ἔδοκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέν μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς ἐξέμυξεν.

45 φησὶν μοι οὐκ ἔδοκας· αὕτη δὲ ἄφ' ἧς εἰσηλθὼν οὐ διέλειπεν καταφύουσά μου τοὺς πόδας.

46 εἰαίῳ τὴν κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἤλειψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρρον ἤλειψεν τοὺς πόδας μου.

47 οὗ χάριν λέγω σοι, ἀφέονται αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἠγάπησεν πολὺ· ὃ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφέεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ.

48 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῇ, ἀφέονται σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι.

49 καὶ ἡρξάντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφήσιν;

50 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναικα, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

妙法蓮華經卷第一

姚秦三藏法師鳩摩羅什奉詔譯

妙法蓮華經序品第一

如是我聞。一時仏住。王舍城。耆闍崛山中。
與大比丘衆。萬二千人俱。皆是阿羅漢。諸漏
已盡。無復煩惱。逮得己利。盡諸有結。心得
自在。其名曰。阿若陳如。摩訶迦葉。優
樓頻螺迦葉。伽耶迦葉。那提迦葉。舍利
弗。大目連。摩訶迦旃延。阿樓駄。劫
賓那。梵波提。離婆多。畢陵伽婆蹉。薄
拘羅。摩訶拘羅。難陀。孫陀羅難陀。富
樓那彌多羅尼子。須菩提。阿難。羅羅。
如是衆所知識。大阿羅漢等。復有學無學
二千人。摩訶波闍波提比丘尼。與眷屬六
千人俱。羅羅母。耶輸陀羅比丘尼。亦
與眷屬俱。菩薩摩訶薩八萬人。皆於阿耨
多羅三藐三菩提。不退轉。皆得陀羅尼。樂
說辯才。轉不退轉法輪。供養無量百千諸
仏。於諸仏所。殖衆德本。常為諸仏之所
稱歎。以慈修身。善入仏慧。通達大智。到於
彼岸。名稱普聞。無量世界。能度無數。百千衆
生。其名曰。文殊師利菩薩。觀世音菩薩。
得大勢菩薩。常精進菩薩。不休息菩薩。
宝掌菩薩。藥王菩薩。勇施菩薩。宝月菩
薩。月光菩薩。滿月菩薩。大力菩薩。無
量力菩薩。越三界菩薩。跋陀婆羅菩薩。
彌勒菩薩。宝積菩薩。導師菩薩。如是等
菩薩摩訶薩。八萬人俱。
爾時釈提桓因。與其眷屬。二萬天子俱。復
有名月天子。普香天子。宝光天子。四大天
王。與其眷屬。萬天子俱。自在天子。大自在
天子。與其眷屬。三萬天子俱。娑婆世界主。

梵天王。尸棄大梵。光明大梵等。與其眷屬。万二千天子俱。有八龍王。難陀龍王。跋難陀龍王。娑伽羅龍王。和脩吉龍王。德叉迦龍王。阿那婆達多龍王。摩那斯龍王。優鉢羅龍王等。各與若干。百千眷屬俱。有四緊那羅王。法緊那羅王。妙法緊那羅王。大法緊那羅王。持法緊那羅王。各與若干。百千眷屬俱。有四乾闥婆王。樂乾闥婆王。樂音乾闥婆王。各與若干。百千眷屬俱。有四百阿脩羅王。婆稚阿脩羅王。羅騫駄阿脩羅王。毘摩質多羅阿脩羅王。羅阿脩羅王。各與若干。百千眷屬俱。有四迦樓羅王。大威德迦樓羅王。大身迦樓羅王。大滿迦樓羅王。如意迦樓羅王。各與若干。百千眷屬俱。韋提希子。阿闍世王。與若干。百千眷屬俱。各禮仏足。退坐一面。

爾時世尊。四衆圍遶。供養恭敬。尊重讚歎。為諸菩薩。說大乘經。名無量義。教菩薩法。仏所護念。仏說此經已。結跏趺坐。入於無量義處三昧。身心不動。是時天雨。曼陀羅華。摩訶曼陀羅華。曼殊沙華。摩訶曼殊沙華。而散仏上。及諸大衆。普仏世界。六種震動。爾時會中。比丘。比丘尼。優婆塞。優婆夷。天。龍。夜叉。乾闥婆。阿脩羅。迦樓羅。緊那羅。摩羅伽。人非人。及諸小王。轉輪聖王。是諸大衆。得未曾有。歡喜合掌。一心觀仏。爾時仏。放眉間白毫相光。照東方。万八千世界。靡不周遍。下至阿鼻地獄。上至阿迦尼天。於此世界。盡見彼土。六趣衆生。又見彼土。現在諸仏。及聞諸仏。所說經法。并見彼諸。比丘。比丘尼。

優婆塞。優婆夷。諸修行得道者。復見諸菩薩摩訶薩。種種因緣。種種信解。種種相貌。行菩薩道。復見諸仏。般涅槃者。復見諸仏。般涅槃後。以仏舍利。起七宝塔。爾時弥勒菩薩。作是念。今者世尊。現神變相。以何因緣。而有此瑞。今仏世尊。入于三昧。是不可思議。現希有事。當以問誰。誰能答者。復作此念。是文殊師利。法王之子。已曾親近供養。過去無量諸仏。必応見此。希有之相。我今當問。爾時比丘。比丘尼。優婆塞。優婆夷。及諸天龍。鬼神等。咸作此念。是仏光明。神通之相。今當問誰。爾時弥勒菩薩。欲自決疑。又觀四衆。比丘。比丘尼。優婆塞。優婆夷。及諸天龍鬼神等。衆會之心。而問文殊師利言。以何因緣。而有此瑞。神通之相。放大光明。照于東方。萬八千土。悉見彼仏。国界莊嚴。於是弥勒菩薩。欲重宣此義。以偈問曰。

文殊師利。導師何故。眉間白毫。大光普照。雨曼陀羅。曼殊沙華。梅檀香風。悦可衆心。以是因緣。地皆嚴淨。而此世界。六種震動。時四部衆。咸皆歡喜。身意快然。得未曾有。眉間光明。照于東方。萬八千土。皆如金色。從阿鼻獄。上至有頂。諸世界中。六道衆生。生死所趣。善惡業緣。受報好醜。於此悉見。又觀諸仏。聖主師子。演説經典。微妙第一。其聲清淨。出柔軟音。教諸菩薩。無數億萬。梵音深妙。令人樂聞。各於世界。講説正法。種種因緣。以無量喻。照明仏法。開悟衆生。若人遭苦。

厭老病死。為說涅槃。盡諸苦際。
若人有福。曾供養。志求勝法。
為說緣覺。若有。修種種行。
求無上慧。為說淨道。文殊師利。
我住於此。見聞若斯。及千億事。
如是。今當略說。我見彼土。
恆沙菩薩。種種因緣。而求。道。
或有行施。金銀珊瑚。眞珠摩尼。
碼瑙。金剛諸珍。奴婢車乘。
寶飾輦輿。歡喜布施。迴向。道。
願得是乘。三界第一。諸。所歎。
或有菩薩。駟馬寶車。欄楯華蓋。
軒飾布施。復見菩薩。身肉手足。
及妻子施。求無上道。又見菩薩。
頭目身體。欣樂施與。求。智慧。
文殊師利。我見諸王。往詣。所。
問無上道。便捨樂土。宮殿臣妾。
剃除鬚髮。而被法服。或見菩薩。
而作比丘。獨處閑靜。樂誦經典。
又見菩薩。勇猛精進。入於深山。
思惟。又見離欲。常處空閑。
深修禪定。得五神通。又見菩薩。
安禪合掌。以千萬偈。讚諸法王。
復見菩薩。智深志固。能問諸。能。
聞悉受持。又見。定慧具足。
以無量喻。為衆講法。欣樂說法。
化諸菩薩。破魔兵衆。而擊法鼓。
又見菩薩。寂然宴默。天龍恭敬。
不以為喜。又見菩薩。處林放光。
濟地獄苦。令入。道。又見。子。
未嘗睡眠。經行林中。勤求。道。
又見具戒。威儀無缺。淨如寶珠。

以求仏道。又見仏子。住忍辱力。增上慢人。惡罵捶打。皆悉能忍。以求仏道。又見菩薩。離諸戲笑。及癡眷屬。親近智者。一心除亂。攝念山林。億千萬歲。以求仏道。或見菩薩。肴膳飲食。百種湯藥。施仏及僧。名衣上服。價直千萬。或無價衣。施仏及僧。千萬億種。梅檀宝舎。衆妙臥具。施仏及僧。清淨園林。華果茂盛。流泉浴池。施仏及僧。如是等施。種種微妙。歡喜無厭。求無上道。或有菩薩。說寂滅法。種種教詔。無數衆生。或見菩薩。觀諸法性。無有二相。猶如虚空。又見仏子。心無所著。以此妙慧。求無上道。文殊師利。又有菩薩。仏滅度後。供養舍利。又見仏子。造諸塔廟。無數恆沙。嚴飾国界。宝塔高妙。五千由旬。縱広正等。二千由旬。一一塔廟。各千幢幡。珠交露幔。宝鈴和鳴。諸天龍神。人及非人。香華伎樂。常以供養。文殊師利。諸仏子等。為供舍利。嚴飾塔廟。国界自然。殊特妙好。如天樹王。其華開敷。仏放一光。我及衆會。見此国界。種種殊妙。諸仏神力。智慧希有。於一淨光。照無量国。我等見此。得未曾有。仏子文殊。願決衆疑。四衆欣仰。瞻仁及我。世尊何故。放斯光明。仏子時答。決疑令喜。何所饒益。演斯光明。仏坐道場。

所得妙法。為欲說此。為當授記。
示諸仏土。衆寶嚴淨。及見諸仏。
此非小緣。文殊當知。四衆龍神。
瞻察仁者。為說何等。

爾時文殊師利。語弥勒菩薩摩訶薩。及諸大
士。善男子等。如我惟忖。今仏世尊。欲說大
法。雨大法雨。吹大法螺。擊大法鼓。演大法
義。諸善男子。我於過去諸仏。曾見此瑞。放
斯光已。即說大法。是故當知。今仏現光。亦
復如是。欲令衆生。咸得聞知。一切世間。難
信之法。故現斯瑞。諸善男子。如過去無量
無辺。不可思議。阿僧祇劫。爾時有仏。號日
月燈明如來。心供。正遍知。明行足。善逝。世間解。
無上士。調御丈夫。天人師。仏。世尊。演說正法。
初善。中善。後善。其義深遠。其語巧妙。純一
無雜。具足清白。梵行之相。為求聲聞者。
說心四諦法。度生老病死。究竟涅槃。為求
辟支仏者。說心十二因緣法。為諸菩薩。說
心六波羅蜜。令得阿耨多羅三藐三菩提。
成一切種智。次復有仏。亦名日月燈明。
次復有仏。亦名日月燈明。如是二万仏。皆
同一字。號日月燈明。又同一姓。姓頗羅
墮。弥勒當知。初仏後仏。皆同一字。名日月
燈明。十號具足。所可說法。初中後善。其最
後仏。未出家時。有八王子。一名有意。二名
善意。三名無量意。四名宝意。五名增意。
六名除疑意。七名響意。八名法意。是八王
子。威德自在。各領四天下。是諸王子。聞父
出家。得阿耨多羅三藐三菩提。悉捨王位。亦
隨出家。發大乘意。常修梵行。皆為法師。已
於千万仏所。殖諸善本。是時日月燈明仏。
說大乘經。名無量義。教菩薩法。仏所護念。

說是經已。即於大衆中。結跏趺坐。入於無量義處三昧。身心不動。是時天雨。曼陀羅華。摩訶曼陀羅華。曼殊沙華。摩訶曼殊沙華。而散仏上。及諸大衆。普仏世界。六種震動。爾時會中。比丘。比丘尼。優婆塞。優婆夷。天。龍。夜叉。乾闥婆。阿脩羅。迦樓羅。緊那羅。摩羅伽。人非人。及諸小王。轉輪聖王等。是諸大衆。得未曾有。歡喜合掌。一心觀仏。爾時如來。放眉間白毫相光。照東方。万八千仏土。靡不周遍。如今所見。是諸仏土。弥勒當知。爾時會中。有二十億菩薩。樂欲聽法。是諸菩薩。見此光明。普照仏土。得未曾有。欲知此光。所為因緣。時有菩薩。名曰妙光。有八百弟子。是時日月燈明仏。從三昧起。因妙光菩薩。說大乘經。名妙法蓮華。教菩薩法。仏所護念。六十小劫。不起于座。時會聽者。亦坐一處。六十小劫。身心不動。聽仏所說。謂如食頃。是時衆中。無有一人。若身若心。而生懈倦。日月燈明仏。於六十小劫。說是經已。即於梵魔。沙門。婆羅門。及天人。阿脩羅衆中。而宣此言。如來於今日中夜。當入無余涅槃。時有菩薩。名曰德藏。日月燈明仏。即授其記。告諸比丘。是德藏菩薩。次當作仏。號曰淨身。多陀阿伽度。阿羅訶。三藐三仏陀。仏授記已。便於中夜。入無余涅槃。仏滅度後。妙光菩薩。持妙法蓮華經。滿八十小劫。為人演說。日月燈明仏八子。皆師妙光。妙光教化。令其堅固。阿耨多羅三藐三菩提。是諸王子。供養無量。百千万億仏已。皆成仏道。其最後成仏者。名曰燃燈。八百弟子。中有一人。號曰求名。貪著利養。雖復讀誦衆經。而不通利。多所忘

失。故號求名。是人亦以。種諸善根因緣。故。得值無量。百千万億諸仏。供養恭敬。尊重讚歎。弥勒當知。爾時妙光菩薩。豈異人乎。我身是也。求名菩薩。汝身是也。今見此瑞。與本無異。是故惟忖。今日如来。當說大乘經。名妙法蓮華。教菩薩法。仏所護念。爾時文殊師利。於大衆中。欲重宣此義。而説偈言。

我念過去世。無量無數劫。有仏人中尊。號日月燈明。世尊演說法。度無量衆生。無數億菩薩。令入仏智慧。仏未出家時。所生八王子。見大聖出家。亦隨修梵行。時仏説大乘。經名無量義。於諸大衆中。而為広分別。仏説此經已。即於法座上。跏趺坐三昧。名無量義処。天雨曼陀華。天鼓自然鳴。諸天龍鬼神。供養人中尊。一切諸仏土。即時大震動。仏放眉間光。現諸希有事。此光照東方。万八千仏土。示一切衆生。生死業報処。有見諸仏土。以衆宝莊嚴。瑠璃頗梨色。斯由仏光照。及見諸天人。龍神夜叉衆。乾闥緊那羅。各供養其仏。又見諸如来。自然成仏道。身色如金山。端嚴甚微妙。如淨瑠璃中。內現眞金像。世尊在大衆。敷演深法義。

一一諸仏土。聲聞衆無數。因仏光所照。悉見彼大衆。或有諸比丘。在於山林中。精進持淨戒。猶如護明珠。又見諸菩薩。行施忍辱等。其數如恆沙。斯由仏光照。又見諸菩薩。深入諸禪定。身心寂不動。以求無上道。又見諸菩薩。知法寂滅相。各於其国土。說法求仏道。爾時四部衆。見日月燈仏。現大神通力。其心皆歡喜。各自相問。是事何因縁。天人所奉尊。適從三昧起。讚妙光菩薩。汝為世間眼。一切所歸信。能奉持法藏。如我所說法。唯汝能證知。世尊既讚歎。令妙光歡喜。說是法華經。滿六十小劫。不起於此座。所說上妙法。是妙光法師。悉皆能受持。仏說是法華。令衆歡喜已。尋即於是日。告於天人衆。諸法實相義。已為汝等說。我今於中夜。當入於涅槃。汝一心精進。當離於放逸。諸仏甚難值。億劫時一遇。世尊諸子等。聞仏入涅槃。各各懷悲惱。仏滅一何速。聖主法之王。安慰無量衆。我若滅度時。汝等勿憂怖。是德藏菩薩。於無漏實相。

心已得通達。其次当作仏。
號曰為淨身。亦度無量衆。
仏此夜滅度。如薪尽火滅。
分布諸舍利。而起無量塔。
比丘比丘尼。其數如恆沙。
倍復加精進。以求無上道。
是妙光法師。奉持仏法藏。
八十小劫中。広宣法華經。
是諸八王子。妙光所開化。
堅固無上道。当見無數仏。
供養諸仏已。随順行大道。
相繼得成仏。轉次而授記。
最後天中天。號曰燃燈仏。
諸仙之導師。度脱無量衆。
是妙光法師。時有一弟子。
心常懷懈怠。貪著於名利。
求名利無厭。多遊族姓家。
棄捨所習誦。廢忘不通利。
以是因緣故。號之為求名。
亦行衆善業。得見無數仏。
供養於諸仏。随順行大道。
具六波羅蜜。今見釈師子。
其後当作仏。號名曰弥勒。
広度諸衆生。其數無有量。
彼仏滅度後。懈怠者汝是。
妙光法師者。今則我身是。
我見燈明仏。本光瑞如此。
以是知今仏。欲說法華經。
今相如本瑞。是諸仏方便。
今仏放光明。助發實相義。
諸人今当知。合掌一心待。
仏当雨法雨。充足求道者。

諸求三乘人。若有疑悔者。
仏当為除斷。令尽無有余。

妙法蓮華經方便品第二

爾時世尊。從三昧安詳而起。告舍利弗。諸
仏智慧。甚深無量。其智慧門。難解難入。一切
聲聞。辟支仏。所不能知。所以者何。仏曾親
近。百千万億。無數諸仏。尽行諸仏。無量道法。
勇猛精進。名稱普聞。成就甚深。未曾有法。隨
宜所説。意趣難解。舍利弗。吾從成仏已
來。種種因縁。種種譬喩。広演言教。無數方
便。引導衆生。令離諸著。所以者何。如来方
便。知見波羅蜜。皆已具足。舍利弗。如来知
見。広大深遠。無量。無礙力。無所畏。禪定。解脫。
三昧。深入無際。成就一切。未曾有法。舍利
弗。如来能種種分別。巧説諸法。言辭柔軟。
悦可衆心。舍利弗。取要言之。無量無辺。未
曾有法。仏悉成就。止。舍利弗。不須復説。所
以者何。仏所成就。第一希有。難解之法。唯
仏與仏。乃能究尽。諸法實相。所謂諸法。如是
相。如是性。如是體。如是力。如是作。如是因。
如是縁。如是果。如是報。如是本末究竟等。
爾時世尊。欲重宣此義。而説偈言。
世雄不可量。諸天及世人。
一切衆生類。無能知仏者。
仏力無所畏。解脫諸三昧。
及仏諸余法。無能測量者。
本從無數仏。具足行諸道。
甚深微妙法。難見難可了。
於無量億劫。行此諸道已。
道場得成果。我已悉知見。

如是大果報。種種性相義。
我及十方仏。乃能知是事。
是法不可示。言辭相寂滅。
諸余衆生類。無有能得解。
除諸菩薩衆。信力堅固者。
諸仏弟子衆。曾供養諸仏。
一切漏已尽。住是最後身。
如是諸人等。其力所不堪。
假使滿世間。皆如舍利弗。
尽思共度量。不能測仏智。
正使滿十方。皆如舍利弗。
及余諸弟子。亦滿十方刹。
尽思共度量。亦復不能知。
辟支仏利智。無漏最後身。
亦滿十方界。其數如竹林。
斯等共一心。於億無量劫。
欲思仏實智。莫能知少分。
新發意菩薩。供養無數仏。
了達諸義趣。又能善說法。
如稻麻竹葦。充滿十方刹。
一心以妙智。於恆河沙劫。
咸皆共思量。不能知仏智。
不退諸菩薩。其數如恆沙。
一心共思求。亦復不能知。
又告舍利弗。無漏不思議。
甚深微妙法。我今已具得。
唯我知是相。十方仏亦然。
舍利弗當知。諸仏語無異。
於仏所說法。當生大信力。
世尊法久後。要當說眞實。
告諸聲聞衆。及求緣覺乘。
我令脱苦縛。逮得涅槃者。

仏以方便力。示以三乘教。衆生処処著。引之令得出。爾時大衆中。有諸聲聞。漏尽阿羅漢。阿若陳如等。千二百人。及發聲聞。辟支仏心。比丘比丘尼。優婆塞。優婆夷。各作是念。今者世尊。何故慇懃。稱歎方便。而作是言。仏所得法。甚深難解。有所言說。意趣難知。一切聲聞。辟支仏。所不能及。仏說一解脫義。我等亦得此法。到於涅槃。而今不知。是義所趣。

爾時舍利弗。知四衆心疑。自亦未了。而白仏言。世尊。何因何縁。慇懃稱歎。諸仏第一方便。甚深微妙。難解之法。我自昔來。未曾從仏。聞如是說。今者四衆。咸皆有疑。唯願世尊。敷演斯事。世尊何故。慇懃稱歎。甚深微妙。難解之法。爾時舍利弗。欲重宣此義。而說偈言。

慧日大聖尊。久乃說是法。自說得如是。力無畏三昧。禪定解脫等。不可思議法。道場所得法。無能發問者。我意難可測。亦無能問者。無問而自說。稱歎所行道。智慧甚微妙。諸仏之所得。無漏諸羅漢。及求涅槃者。今皆墮疑網。仏何故說是。其求緣覺者。比丘比丘尼。諸天龍鬼神。及乾闥婆等。相視懷猶豫。瞻仰兩足尊。是事為云何。願仏為解說。於諸聲聞衆。仏說我第一。我今自於智。疑惑不能了。

為是究竟法。為是所行道。
仏口所生子。合掌瞻仰待。
願出微妙音。時為如實說。
諸天龍神等。其數如恆沙。
求仏諸菩薩。大數有八万。
又諸万億国。轉輪聖王至。
合掌以敬心。欲聞具足道。
爾時仏。告舍利弗。止。止。不須復說。若說是
事。一切世間。諸天及人。皆當驚疑。舍利弗。重
白仏言。世尊。唯願說之。唯願說之。所
以者何。是會無數。百千万億。阿僧祇衆生。曾
見諸仏。諸根猛利。智慧明了。聞仏所說。則
能敬信。爾時舍利弗。欲重宣此義。而說偈
言。

法王無上尊。唯說願勿慮。
是會無量衆。有能敬信者。
仏復止舍利弗。若說是事。一切世間。天人阿
脩羅。皆當驚疑。增上慢比丘。將墜於大坑。
爾時世尊。重說偈言。

止止不須說。我法妙難思。
諸增上慢者。聞必不敬信。
爾時舍利弗。重白仏言。世尊。唯願說之。
唯願說之。今此會中。如我等比。百千万億。
世世已曾。從仏受化。如此人等。必能敬信。
長夜安穩。多所饒益。爾時舍利弗。欲重宣
此義。而說偈言。

無上兩足尊。願說第一法。
我為仏長子。唯垂分別說。
是會無量衆。能敬信此法。
仏已曾世世。教化如是等。
皆一心合掌。欲聽受仏語。
我等千二百。及余求仏者。

願為此衆故。唯垂分別說。是等聞此法。則生大歡喜。爾時世尊。告舍利弗。汝已慇懃三請。豈得不說。汝今諦聽。善思念之。吾當為汝。分別解說。說此語時。會中有比丘。比丘尼。優婆塞。優婆夷。五千人等。即從座起。禮仏而退。所以者何。此輩罪根深重。及增上慢。未得謂得。未證謂證。有如此失。是以不住。世尊默然。而不制止。爾時仏。告舍利弗。我今此衆。無復枝葉。純有貞實。舍利弗。如是增上慢人。退亦佳矣。汝今善聽。當為汝說。舍利弗言。唯然。世尊。願樂欲聞。仏告舍利弗。如是妙法。諸仏如來。時乃說之。如優曇鉢華。時一現耳。舍利弗。汝等當信。仏之所說。言不虛妄。舍利弗。諸仏隨宜說法。意趣難解。所以者何。我以無數方便。種種因縁。譬喻言詞。演說諸法。是法非思量分別。之所能解。唯有諸仏。乃能知之。所以者何。諸仏世尊。唯以一大事因縁故。出現於世。舍利弗。云何名諸仏世尊。唯以一大事因縁故。出現於世。諸仏世尊。欲令衆生。開仏知見。使得清淨故。出現於世。欲示衆生。仏知見故。出現於世。欲令衆生。悟仏知見故。出現於世。欲令衆生。入仏知見道故。出現於世。舍利弗。是為諸仏。唯以一大事因縁故。出現於世。仏告舍利弗。諸仏如來。但教化菩薩。諸有所作。常為一事。唯以仏之知見。示悟衆生。舍利弗。如來但以。一仏乘故。為衆生說法。無有余乘。若二若三。舍利弗。一切十方諸仏。法亦如是。舍利弗。過去諸仏。以無量無數方便。種種因縁。譬喻言辭。而為衆生。演說諸

法。是法皆為一仏乘故。是諸衆生。從諸仏聞法。究竟皆得。一切種智。舍利弗。未來諸仏。當出於世。亦以無量。無數方便。種種因縁。譬喩言辭。而為衆生。演説諸法。是法皆為。一仏乘故。是諸衆生。從仏聞法。究竟皆得。一切種智。舍利弗。現在十方。無量百千萬億。仏土中。諸仏世尊。多所饒益。安樂衆生。是諸仏。亦以無量。無數方便。種種因縁。譬喩言辭。而為衆生。演説諸法。是法皆為。一仏乘故。是諸衆生。從仏聞法。究竟皆得。一切種智。舍利弗。是諸仏。但教化菩薩。欲以仏之知見。示衆生故。欲以仏之知見。悟衆生故。欲令衆生。入仏知見道故。舍利弗。我今亦復如是。知諸衆生。有種種欲。深心所著。隨其本性。以種種因縁。譬喩言辭。方便力故。而為説法。舍利弗。如此皆為。得一仏乘。一切種智故。舍利弗。十方世界中。尚無二乘。何況有三。舍利弗。諸仏出於。五濁惡世。所謂劫濁。煩惱濁。衆生濁。見濁。命濁。如是舍利弗。劫濁亂時。衆生垢重。慳貪嫉妬。成就諸不善根故。諸仏以方便力。於一仏乘。分別説三。舍利弗。若我弟子。自謂阿羅漢。辟支仏者。不聞不知。諸仏如來。但教化菩薩事。此非仏弟子。非阿羅漢。非辟支仏。又舍利弗。是諸比丘。比丘尼。自謂已得阿羅漢。是最後身。究竟涅槃。便不復志求。阿耨多羅三藐三菩提。當知此輩。皆是增上慢人。所以者何。若有比丘。實得阿羅漢。若不信此法。無有是処。除仏滅度後。現前無仏。所以者何。仏滅度後。如是等經。受持讀誦。解其義者。是人難得。若遇余仏。於此法中。便得決了。舍利弗。汝等當一心信解。受持仏語。諸仏如來。

言無虛妄。無有余乘。唯一仏乘。爾時世尊。欲重宣此義。而説偈言。

比丘比丘尼。有懷增上慢。優婆塞我慢。優婆夷不信。如是四衆等。其數有五千。不自見其過。於戒有缺漏。護惜其瑕疵。是小智已出。衆中之糟糠。仏威徳故去。斯人尠福德。不堪受是法。此衆無枝葉。唯有諸貞實。舍利弗善聽。諸仏所得法。無量方便力。而為衆生説。衆生心所念。種種所行道。若干諸欲性。先世善惡業。仏悉知是已。以諸縁譬喻。言辭方便力。令一切歡喜。或説脩多羅。伽陀及本事。本生未曾有。亦説於因縁。譬喻并祇夜。優波提舍經。鈍根樂小法。貪著於生死。於諸無量仏。不行深妙道。衆苦所惱亂。為是説涅槃。我設是方便。令得入仏慧。未曾説汝等。當得成仏道。所以未曾説。説時未至故。今正是其時。決定説大乘。我此九部法。隨順衆生説。入大乘為本。以故説是經。有仏子心淨。柔軟亦利根。無量諸仏所。而行深妙道。為此諸仏子。説是大乘經。我記如是人。來世成仏道。

以深心念仏。修持淨戒故。此等聞得仏。大喜充遍身。仏知彼心行。故為説大乘。聲聞若菩薩。聞我所説法。乃至於一偈。皆成仏無疑。十方仏土中。唯有一乘法。無二亦無三。除仏方便説。但以假名字。引導於衆生。説仏智慧故。諸仏出於世。唯此一事實。余二則非眞。終不以小乘。濟度於衆生。仏自住大乘。如其所得法。定慧力莊嚴。以此度衆生。自證無上道。大乘平等法。若以小乘化。乃至於一人。我則墮慳貪。此事為不可。若人信歸仏。如來不欺誑。亦無貪嫉意。斷諸法中惡。故仏於十方。而獨無所畏。我以相嚴身。光明照世間。無量衆所尊。為説實相印。舍利弗當知。我本立誓願。欲令一切衆。如我等無異。如我昔所願。今者已滿足。化一切衆生。皆令入仏道。若我遇衆生。盡教以仏道。無智者錯亂。迷惑不受教。我知此衆生。未曾修善本。堅著於五欲。癡愛故生惱。以諸欲因縁。墜墮三惡道。輪廻六趣中。備受諸苦毒。受胎之微形。世世常增長。

薄德少福人。衆苦所逼迫。
入邪見稠林。若有若無等。
依止此諸見。具足六十二。
深著虛妄法。堅受不可捨。
我慢自矜高。諂曲心不實。
於千萬億劫。不聞仏名字。
亦不聞正法。如是人難度。
是故舍利弗。我為設方便。
說諸尽苦道。示之以涅槃。
我雖說涅槃。是亦非眞滅。
諸法從本來。常自寂滅相。
仏子行道已。來世得作仏。
我有方便力。開示三乘法。
一切諸世尊。皆說一乘道。
今此諸大衆。皆忒除疑惑。
諸仏語無異。唯一無二乘。
過去無數劫。無量滅度仏。
百千萬億種。其數不可量。
如是諸世尊。種種緣譬喻。
無數方便力。演說諸法相。
是諸世尊等。皆說一乘法。
化無量衆生。令入於仏道。
又諸大聖主。知一切世間。
天人群生類。深心之所欲。
更以異方便。助顯第一義。
若有衆生類。值諸過去仏。
若聞法布施。或持戒忍辱。
精進禪智等。種種修福德。
如是諸人等。皆已成仏道。
諸仏滅度已。若人善軟心。
如是諸衆生。皆已成仏道。
諸仏滅度已。供養舍利者。

起。万。億。種。塔。金。銀。及。頗。梨。
與。碼。碯。瑰。瑠。璃。珠。

清。淨。広。嚴。飾。莊。校。於。諸。塔。
或。有。起。石。廟。梅。檀。及。沈。水。
木。檣。并。余。材。甄。瓦。泥。土。等。
若。於。曠。野。中。積。土。成。仏。廟。
乃。至。童。子。戲。聚。沙。為。仏。塔。
如。是。諸。人。等。皆。已。成。仏。道。
若。人。為。仏。故。建。立。諸。形。像。
刻。彫。成。衆。相。皆。已。成。仏。道。
或。以。七。宝。成。鍮。石。赤。白。銅。
白。鐵。及。鉛。錫。鐵。木。及。與。泥。
或。以。膠。漆。布。嚴。飾。作。仏。像。
如。是。諸。人。等。皆。已。成。仏。道。
綵。畫。作。仏。像。百。福。莊。嚴。相。
自。作。若。使。人。皆。已。成。仏。道。
乃。至。童。子。戲。若。草。木。及。筆。
或。以。指。爪。甲。而。畫。作。仏。像。
如。是。諸。人。等。漸。漸。積。功。徳。
具。足。大。悲。心。皆。已。成。仏。道。
但。化。諸。菩。薩。度。脱。無。量。衆。
若。人。於。塔。廟。宝。像。及。畫。像。
以。華。香。幡。蓋。敬。心。而。供。養。
若。使。人。作。樂。擊。鼓。吹。角。貝。
簫。笛。琴。箏。篪。琵琶。鐃。銅。
如。是。衆。妙。音。尽。持。以。供。養。
或。以。歡。喜。心。歌。唄。頌。仏。徳。
乃。至。一。小。音。皆。已。成。仏。道。
若。人。散。亂。心。乃。至。以。一。華。
供。養。於。畫。像。漸。見。無。数。仏。
或。有。人。禮。拜。或。復。但。合。掌。
乃。至。舉。一。手。或。復。小。低。頭。

以此供養像。漸見無量。自成一無上道。度無數衆。入無余涅槃。如薪盡火滅。若人散亂心。入於塔廟中。一稱南無。皆已成。於諸過去。現在或滅後。若有聞是法。皆已成。未來諸世尊。其數無有量。是諸如來等。亦方便說法。一切諸如來。以無量方便。度脫諸衆生。入無漏智。若有聞法者。無一不成。諸佛本誓願。我所行。普欲令衆生。亦同得此道。未來世諸佛。雖說百千億。無數諸法門。其實為一乘。諸佛兩足尊。知法常無性。佛種從緣起。是故說一乘。是法住法位。世間相常住。於道場知己。導師方便說。天人所供養。現在十方。其數如恆沙。出現於世間。安穩衆生故。亦說如是法。知第一寂滅。以方便力故。雖示種種道。其實為佛乘。知衆生諸行。深心之所念。過去所習業。欲性精進力。及諸根利鈍。以種種因緣。譬喻亦言辭。隨心方便說。今我亦如是。安穩衆生故。以種種法門。宣示於佛道。我以智慧力。知衆生性欲。

方便說諸法。皆令得歡喜。
舍利弗當知。我以仏眼觀。
見六道衆生。貧窮無福慧。
入生死險道。相續苦不斷。
深著於五欲。如牛愛尾。
以貪愛自蔽。盲瞶無所見。
不求大勢仏。及與斷苦法。
深入諸邪見。以苦欲捨苦。
為是衆生故。而起大悲心。
我始坐道場。觀樹亦經行。
於三七日中。思惟如是事。
我所得智慧。微妙最第一。
衆生諸根鈍。著樂癡所盲。
如斯之等類。云何而可度。
爾時諸梵王。及諸天帝釈。
護世四天王。及大自在天。
并余諸天衆。眷屬百千万。
恭敬合掌禮。請我轉法輪。
我即自思惟。若但讚仏乘。
衆生沒在苦。不能信是法。
破法不信故。墜於三惡道。
我寧不說法。疾入於涅槃。
尋念過去仏。所行方便力。
我今所得道。亦応說三乘。
作是思惟時。十方仏皆現。
梵音慰喻我。善哉釈迦文。
第一之導師。得是無上法。
隨諸一切仏。而用方便力。
我等亦皆得。最妙第一法。
為諸衆生類。分別說三乘。
少智樂小法。不自信作仏。
是故以方便。分別說諸果。

雖復說三乘。但為教菩薩。
舍利弗當知。我聞聖師子。
深淨微妙音。喜稱南無仏。
復作如是念。我出濁惡世。
如諸仏所說。我亦隨順行。
思惟是事已。即趣波羅。
諸法寂滅相。不可以言宣。
以方便力故。為五比丘說。
是名轉法輪。便有涅槃音。
及以阿羅漢。法僧差別名。
從久遠劫來。讚示涅槃法。
生死苦永盡。我常如是說。
舍利弗當知。我見仏子等。
志求仏道者。無量千萬億。
咸以恭敬心。皆來至仏所。
曾從諸仏聞。方便所說法。
我即作是念。如來所以出。
為說仏慧故。今正是其時。
舍利弗當知。鈍根小智人。
著相慢者。不能信是法。
今我喜無畏。於諸菩薩中。
正直捨方便。但說無上道。
菩薩聞是法。疑網皆已除。
千二百羅漢。悉亦當作仏。
如三世諸仏。說法之儀式。
我今亦如是。說無分別法。
諸仏興出世。懸遠值遇難。
正使出于世。說是法復難。
無量無數劫。聞是法亦難。
能聽是法者。斯人亦復難。
譬如優曇華。一切皆愛樂。
天人所希有。時時乃一出。

聞法歡喜讚。乃至發一言。
則為已供養。一切三世仏。
是人甚希有。過於優曇華。
汝等勿有疑。我為諸法王。
普告諸大衆。但以一乘道。
教化諸菩薩。無聲聞弟子。
汝等舍利弗。聲聞及菩薩。
當知是妙法。諸仏之祕要。
以五濁惡世。但樂著諸欲。
如是等衆生。終不求仏道。
當來世惡人。聞仏説一乘。
迷惑不信受。破法墮惡道。
有慚愧清淨。志求仏道者。
當為如是等。広讚一乘道。
舍利弗當知。諸仏法如是。
以万億方便。隨宜而説法。
其不習學者。不能曉了此。
汝等既已知。諸仏世之師。
隨宜方便事。無復諸疑惑。
心生大歡喜。自知當作仏。
妙法蓮華經卷第一 終



Hljóðs bið ek allar
helgar kindir,
meiri ok minni
mögu Heimdallar;
viltu, at ek, Valföðr!
vel framtelja
forn spjöll fíra,
þau er fremst um man.

Ek man jötna
ár um boma,
þá er forðum
mik fœdda höfðu;
nú man ek heima,
nú ívið,
mjötvið mæran
fyr mold neðan.

Ár var alda
þar er Ýmir bygði,
vara sandr né sær
né svalar umir;
jörð fannsk æva
né upphimin,
gap var ginnunga,
en gras hvergi.

Áðr Burs synir
biððum um yrdú,
þeir er Miðgard
mæran skópu;

*sól skein summan
á salar steina,
þá var grund gróin
grœnum lauki.*

*Sól varp summan,
sinni mána,
hendi inni hægri
um himinjóðyr;
sól þat ne vissi
hvar hon sali átti,
máni þat ne vissi
hvat hann meginis átti,
stjörnur þat ne vissu
hvar þær staði áttu.*

*Þá gengu regin öll
á rökstóla,
ginnheilug goð,
ok um þat gættusk;
nátt ok niðjum
nöfn um gáfu,
morgin hétu
ok miðjan dag,
undom ok aptan,
árum at telja.*

*Hittusk æsir
á lðavelli,
þeir er hörg ok hof
hátimbruðu,
afla lögðu,*

*auð smíðuðu,
tangir skópu
ok tól gördu.*

*Tefldu í túni,
teicir váru,
var þeim vettugis
vant ór gulli;
unz þjáir kvámu
þursa meyar
ámátkar mjök
ór jötunheimum.*

*Þá gengu regin öll
á rökstóla,
ginnheilug goð,
ok um þat gættusk:
hverr skyldi dverga
drótt um skipja
ór brimi blóðgu
ok ór Bláins leggjum.*

*Þar var Móðsognir
mæztr um orðinn
dvergga allra,
en Durinn annarr;
þeir mannlíkun
mörg um gördu
dvergar í jörðu,
sem Durinn sagði.*

50

55

60

65

70

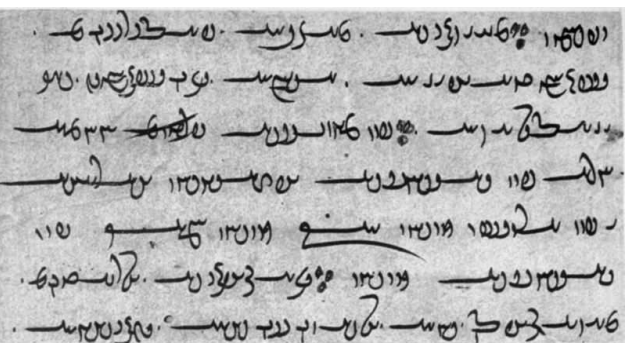
75

80

85

90

- 82 -



Yasna 0.

,(&dzay ,i ,m&n ,ap)

.,(3 ,u ,1),,,UhoW ,mvCa 1

` ,OCEakT-aruha ,OwEadiW ,SirtSugaraz ,Onsayadzam ,enArawarf

,aciArqoanCx ,aciAmhaW ,aciAnsay ,eBgar ,ehaCa ,enoaCa ,eVnawAh

` ,acEayatsarf

,aciAmhaW ,aciAnsay ,eBgar ,ehaCa ,enoaCa ,aciAysIW ,eVhMawAs

.,acEayatsarf ,aciArqoanCx

,ldzam ,eharuha ,arqup ,SratA ,awat ,eharqup ,ldzam ,eharuha ,OrqA 2

.,acEayatsarf ,aciArqoanCx ,aciAmhaW ,aciAnsay ,arqoanCx

` ,EtUrm ,Em-Arf ,Atiaz ,OyriaW ,Uha ,AqaY 3

.,Utoarm ,lwDIW ,awaCa ,Arf ,acah ,TlCTACa ,Sutar ,Aqa

.,(3),,,UhoW ,mvCa

.,(2),,,OyriaW ,Uha ,AqaY

,AcsaybiOtSrawh ,AcsaybiOtxUh ,AcsaybiOtamuh ,Eyutsarf 4

` ,AcsaybiOwtSraw ,AcsaybiOBvxaW ,AcsaybiOBq&m
 ` ,ACAtSrawh ,ACAtxUh ,ACAtammuh ,ApsIW ,Eqiad ,Ayriagibia
 .,ACAtSrawZud ,ACAtxUZud ,ACAtamSud ,ApsIW ,Eqiad ,Ayciritiap
 ,Arvf ,AhManam ,Arvf ,Acmvnhaw ,AcmvnsaY ,AtNvps ,ACvma ,IhAr ,VW ,Arvf
 5
 .,mvnaSu ,IyFaX ,Tlcsawnat ,Arvf ,AyuhMa ,Arvf ,AnaqoayK ,Arvf ,AhMacaw
 ` ,mvCa ,Imoats 6
 ,Itsa ,mvtSihaW ,UhoW ,mvCa
 ,iAmha ,AtSu ,Itsa ,AtSu
 .,(3)mvCa ,iAtSihaW ,iACa ,Tayh

` ,OCEakT-aruha ,OwEadIW ,SirtSugaraz ,Onsayadzam ,enArararf 7
 ,aciArqoanCx ,aciAmhaw ,aciAnsaY ,eBgar ,ehaCa ,enoaCa ,eVnawAh
 ` ,acEayatsasarf
 ,aciAmhaw ,aciAnsaY ,eBgar ,ehaCa ,enoaCa ,aciAysIW ,eVhMawAs
 ` ,acEayatsasarf ,aciArqoanCx
 ,acm&naDvras ,acm&navriAY ,acm&nayhAm ,acm&naynsa ,acm&naraya ,m&Bgar
 .,acEayatsasarf ,aciArqoanCx ,aciAmhaw ,aciAnsaY
 ,eharqim ,m&natNvps ,m&naCvma ,OtahuManvraX ,OtawEar ,ldzam ,eharuha 8
 ` ,ehartsAX ,acsanamAr ,SiOtoayoag-unuoW
 ` ,ehapsa-Tawrua ,ehawEar ,ehaCvma ,ehatFaCxvrawh 9
 ` ,n&mAd ,SiAyna ,OtADarat ,eheyriak-Orapu ,SoayaW
 ` ,moayniam-OtNvps ,itsa ,Et ,TaY ,OyaW ,Et ,TatEa
 ,lyuhMaW ,lyanEad ,lynoaCa ,lyatADadzam ,lyatsic ,lyatSizar
 ` ,SiOnsayadzAm
 ,ehawEadIW ,ehatAd ,ehahuMayzvrvW ,OnoaCa ,ehatNvps ,eharq&m 01
 ,lyuhMaW ,lyanEad ,lyanayapu ,lyaGvrad ,SiOrtSugaraz ,ehatAd
 ` ,ehatNvps ,eharq&m ,SiOtAdzaraz ,SiOnsayadzAm
 ` ,ehatNvps ,eharq&m ,mIDEaW ,SiOnsayadzAm ,lyanEad ,mvrqvrad-iCu
 ` ,ehatADadzam ,OBgarx ,ehatUrs-OCOag ,ehatADadzam ,OBgarx ,ehansaA
 ,ldzam ,eharuha ,arqup ,SratA ,awat ,eharqup ,ldzam ,eharuha ,OrqA 11
 ` ,OybvrvIA ,OybiEapsIW ,Tam

` ,eharqAXaCa ,ehatADadzam ,ehanvrad-iCu ,SiOrag
 ` ,m&navqEag ,m&navayniam ,m&noaCa ,m&natazaY ,m&CEapsIW 21
 ,m&naCEakT-Oyrioap ,m&narUqibia ,m&narGu ,m&niCawarf ,m&nuACa
 ,m&niCawarf ,m&natsidzanAban ,m&niCawarf
 ,,,acEayatsasarf ,aciArqoanCx ,aciAmhaW ,aciAnsaY ,arqoanCx
 , (,TOz) 31
 ` ,EtUrm ,Em-Arf ,Atoaz ,OyriaW ,Uha ,AgaY
 , (,IpsAr)
 ` ,EtUrm ,Em-Arf ,Atoaz ,OY ,OyriaW ,Uha ,AgaY
 , (,TOz)
 , ,Utoarm ,lwDIW ,awaCa ,Arf ,acah ,TlCTACa ,Sutar ,Aga
 , , (3) ,,, ,UhoW ,mvCa
 ` ,SuVyniam ,eharMa ,etIdiOrat ,ldzam ,eharuha ,arqoanCx 41
 , ,mvmvOCarvf ,AnsaW ,Tayh ,m&tSrawAygiah
 , , (3) ,,, ,UhoW ,mvCa
 , ,OyriaW ,Uha ,AgaY 51
 , ,Acah ,TlCTACa ,Sutar ,Aga
 , ,OhManam ,Adzad ,SuVhMaW
 , ,iAdzam ,SuVhMa ,m&nanagoayK
 , ,A ,iAruha ,AcmvraqCx
 , , , (4) ,mvrAtsAW ,Tadad ,Oybugird ,miY

Yasna 17.

` ,ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mvrnawaCa ,m&dzam ,mvruha 1
 , , ,ediamazay ,OhMIDuh ,ArqaCxuh ,AtNyps ,ACvma
 ` ,ediamazay ,Owatar ,ehaCa ,anawaCa ,aynsa 2
 ` ,ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mvrnawaCa ,mlhawAh

`ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,acnIsIW ,mEahMawAs
 ,mynamCac-vrawEab ,mVCoag-arMazah ,mltiOayoag-urnoW ,mvrqim
 `ediamazay ,mvtazay ,mynamAn-Otxoa
 ,ediamazaY ,mvtSAX ,amAr
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mynIBqipar 3
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,acnmvutNaz ,muACf-TadArf
 ,ediamazay ,mvrqup ,ldzam ,eharuha ,acmvrtA ,mvtSihaw ,mvCa
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,acnmuyFAd ,mvtIW-TadArf
 ,mvpSa-Tawtua ,mvtApan ,m&pA ,mvtEaCx ,mlrqACx ,mvrulha ,mvtNazvrb
 `ediamazay
 ,ediamazaY ,mlnoaCa ,m&tADadzam ,acmvpA
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,miAgibia ,mvmirqUrsibia 5
 ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,acnmvmtOrtSugaraz ,mltiAyjuh-m&psIW-TadArf
 `ediamazay
 `ediamazay ,OyaCawarf ,ltNyps ,lrlUs ,SlhuMaW ,m&nuACa
 `ediamazay ,lBq&W-OrIW ,acslng
 `ediamazay ,mltiCuh ,acm&ytiAY
 `ediamazay ,mvtDoaruh ,mvtSatuh ,acnmvma
 `ediamazay ,mvtADaruha ,acnmvGargrvW
 ,ediamazaY ,mvtAtarapu ,acmltiNianaW
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mynihaCu 6
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,acmlnAmm ,mljvrb
 ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mvqEag-TadArf ,mvtajArqrvW ,mvtDoaruh ,mlCa ,mvCoars
 `ediamazay ,mUtar
 `ediamazay ,mvtSizar ,mlnCar
 ,ediamazaY ,m&qEag-TadvraW ,m&qEag-TadArf ,acmvAtSra
 `ediamazay ,Owatar ,ehaCa ,anawaCa ,ayhAm 7
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mvtMlnvratNa
 ,ediamazaY ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mvqatpaCIW ,mvtMlm-Onvrvp

`ediamazay ,Owatar ,ehaCa ,anawaCa ,ayriAY 8
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mEamvraziOyDiam
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mvmvCiOyDiam
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mlhahSitiap
 ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mvtSrahinCraW ,mvmirtSEawruoar ,mvmirqAya
 `ediamazay
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mlriAyDiam
 `ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mEadEamqapsamah
 ,,ediamazay ,Owatar ,ehaCa ,anawaCa ,aDyras
 ,acsaryq ,Owatar ,ehaCa ,itNvh ,iOY ,ediamazay ,Owatar ,ehaCa ,epsIW 9
 ,ehatSihaW ,TaY ,ehaCa ,itNvh ,iOY ,OyanawAhSiriap ,atSidzan ,acs&sirg
 ,,atxoarf-OrtSugaraz ,atsAsarf-Odzam
 `ediamazay ,anawaCa ,ahMajayqia ,atNazvrvb ,arqim ,aruha 01
 ,mvrqim ,uhAynamsvrb ,itiap ,uhArawru ,acvrawh ,acmvhMlm ,acSuVrts
 `ediamazay ,mliapuh?iad ,m&nuyFad ,m&napsIW
 `ediamazay ,mvtNahulManvraX ,mvtNawEar ,m&dzam ,mvruba ,(,,,zOr,,,)
 ,,ediamazay ,OyaCawarf ,ItNvps ,lrUs ,SlhuMaW ,m&nuACa ,(,,,hAm,,,)
 `ediamazay ,mvrqup ,ldzam ,eharuha ,mvrta ,m&Bq 11
 `ediamazay ,mvhMawasizvrvb ,mvrta
 `ediamazay ,mynAyrf-uhow ,mvrta
 `ediamazay ,mvtSizAwru ,mvrta
 `ediamazay ,mvtSizAW ,mvrta
 `ediamazay ,mvtSinVps ,mvrta
 `ediamazay ,mvtiazay ,mvhMas-Oyrian ,mvrDyfan ,mvrqaCx
 ,ldzam ,eharuha ,mvtADad zam ,mliap-OnAmn ,m&nanAmn ,m&napsIW ,mvrta
 ,Oybvrvta ,OybiEapsIW ,Tam ,ediamazay ,mUtar ,ehaCa ,mynawaCa ,mvrqup
 `ediamazay ,SlnoaCa ,ltADad zam ,ltSihaW ,SlhuMaW ,OpA 21
 `ediamazay ,SlnoaCa ,ltADad zam ,OpA ,lpsIW
 ,,ediamazay ,SlnoaCa ,ltADad zam ,lrawru ,lpsIW

`ediamazay ,mvrhManvraXSa ,mvtNvps ,mvrq&m 31
`ediamazay ,mUyODIW ,mvtAd
`ediamazay ,irtSugaraz ,mvtAd
`ediamazay ,m&nayapu ,m&Gvrad
.,ediamazay ,mlnsayadzAm ,mlhulMaW ,m&nEad
`ediamazay ,mvtazay ,mvrqAXaCa ,mvtADadzam ,mvradiCu ,mlriag 41
,Owatar ,ehaCa ,anawaCa ,atADadzam ,lrqAX-urruop ,lrqAXaCa ,Oyarag ,lpsIW
`ediamazay
`ediamazay ,mvtADadzam ,OnvraX ,mEawak ,mvrGu
`ediamazay ,mvtADadzam ,OnvraX ,mvtvraXa ,mvrGu
`ediamazay ,mlhulMaW ,mlCa
`m&rapAX ,m&Doaruh ,mltiawana ,mltiazvrb ,mlnqiOCx
`ediamazay ,mvtADadzam ,OnvraX
.,ediamazay ,mvtADadzam ,Owas
`ediamazay ,mltirfA ,mlhulMaW ,m&mhad 51
`ediamazay ,mvrnawaCa ,mvrar ,acmvnhad
,,ediamazay ,mvtazay ,mvrnamapu ,SiOmAd ,mvrnaxat ,mvrGu
`ediamazay ,acslrawru ,acsamvz ,acsapa ,lmi 61
acslhvraX-Owa ,acslynaqEam ,acStioayoag ,acslrqIOC ,acsIsa ,lmi
`ediamazay
.,m&dzam ,mvruba ,miY ,ediamazay ,mltiap ,eharqiOC ,acmvnmi
,ayriAY ,ayhAm ,aynsa ,araya ,ediamazay ,atSizam ,epsIW ,Owatar 71
,,aDVras
`imeyfu ,imeyabz ,imoats ,OyaCaWarf ,ltnvps ,lrUs ,SlhuMaW ,m&nuACa 81
.,lmvtOrtSugaraz ,lmuyFAd ,lmvtNaz ,lvsIW ,lynAmn ,ediamazay
`ediamazay ,atazay ,OnawaCa ,epsIW 91
`ediamazay ,Owatar ,ehaCa ,epsIW
,epsIW ,Owatar ,mUtar ,itiap ,acmIsIW ,mEahMawAs ,mUtar ,itiap ,mlnaw/Ah
.,mUtar ,itiap ,atSizam
,,,,,,litiap ,EnseY ,TaA ,m&tAh ,Eh?eY

Yasna 27.

(,IpsAr,u,TOz)
 ,miY ,acmUtar ,acmUha ,iAydZad ,mvtSizam ,m&napsIW ,mid ,TatEa 1
 ,ehamCEa ,iAqans ,Otawrd ,SuVyniam ,ehatMa ,iAqans ,m&dzam ,mvruha
 ,m&nawEad ,m&napsIW ,iAqans ,m&nawEad ,m&nayniAzAm ,iAqans ,Soard-mlwrx
 ,m&ta wrd ,acm&naynvraW
 ,iAqadarf ,OtahuManvraX ,OtawEar ,ldzam ,eharuha ,iAqadarf 2
 ,OtahuManvraX ,OtawEar ,OrAts ,eheyrtSit ,iAqadarf ,m&natNvps ,m&naCvma
 ,m&namAd ,SuVyniam ,ehatNvps ,m&napsIW ,iAqadarf ,OnoaCa ,Sran ,iAqadarf
 ,m&noaCa
 „(4)„,Acab ,TlCTACa ,Sutar ,Aqa ,OyriaW ,Uha ,Aqay 3
 ,AcoaW ,ACAnaqaoyK ,Acslwars ,AtSihaW ,iOm ,Ta ,Adzam 4
 ,OtUts ,mvdUCi ,ACACa ,AhManam ,UhoW ,Ut-At
 „(4) ,mUha ,ld ,mVygiah ,AnsaW ,mVCarf ,Aruha ,ArqaCx ,AkAmCx
 ,Utnaj ,iArDvfar ,OyKi ,AmVynia ,A 5
 ,EhatSugaraz ,AcsaybiriAn ,Acsaybvrvn
 ,mvdZlm ,TAnah ,mlriaW ,AnEad ,AY ` ,OhManam ,iArDvfar ,SuVhMaW
 „(4) ,ldzam ,Atasam ,Oruha ,m&YKi ,m&Y ,mICa ,AsAY ,AyhaCa
 „(3)„, ,UhoW ,mvCa
 ` ,Owatar-aCa ,arqaCx-adzam ,etNeyKvrah-iriap ,annoah 6
 „utsa ,ABqiOY ,aDi ,acVh ,ayaraz&m ,etiacah ,ehaCa ,OY ,OCOars ,SubMaW
 ,ehatUtsarf ,ayaCa ,eheyriaW ,eharuha ,ediamClc ,JhMapu ,ayamuh 7
 ` ,m&caW ,Acn&naDxuSra ,JyatUCarf ,ayaCa ,acslyanawAh
 „nvhMa ,AratOyAmuh ,Vn-lz-Aqa
 ,OyriaW ,Uha ,Aqay
 „(4)„,Acab ,TlCTACa ,Sutar ,Aqa
 ,ACSitamra ,AcslDzam ,Oruha ,OtSiwvs ,VY 8

,AcmvrqaCx,UhoW,Acsanam,mvqEag-TadArf,AcmvCa
 ,(3),Itiap,TIciAyhak,iAda,iOm-AtAdZvrvm,iOm-Atoars
 ,Awsad,mIClwvt,ItiamrA,Aruha,AwCvrAzU,iOm-su 9
 ,Ada,Owaz,AyuhMaW,Adzam,Uyniam,AtSinVps
 ,mUtarvsf,AhManam,UhoW,TawamV,Ozah,ACa
 ,Arfiba,VW-AY,iOm-ICiOd,EnACacuruoW,iArDvfar 01
 ,OhManam,SiCa,SuVhMaW,AY,Aruha,AyhargqCx,At
 ,AyaCxadarf,JnEad,ACa,EtiamrA,AtNvps,Of
 ,mvtAtSu,IyFaX,TIcsawrat,OrtSugarez,m&tAr,Ta 11
 ,iAdzam,SuVhMaW,AcsahManam,mvtAtawruap,ItiAdad
 ,AcmvrqaCx,mvCoarvs,ACaYFaDxu,ACAY,iACa,AyhanagpayK
 ,(3),,UhoW,mvCa,
 `OCEaKT-aruha,OwEadIW,SirtSugarez,Onsayadzam,enArawarf 21
 ,aciArqoanCx,aciAmhaW,aciAnsAY,eBgar,ehaCa,enoaCa,eVnawAh
 ,acEayatsasarf
 `acEayatsasarf,aciArqoanCx
 ,acm&naDvras,acm&nayriAY,acm&nayhAm,acm&naynsa,acm&naraya,m&Bgar
 ,,acEayatsasarf,(`IpsAr),aciArqoanCx,aciAmhaW,aciAnsAY
 ,Acab,TIcTACa,Sutar,Aga,OyriaW,Uha,AqAY 31
 ,iAdzam,SuVhMa,m&nanagpayK,OhManam,Adzad,SuVhMaW
 ,(4),mvrAtsAW,Tadad,Oybugird,miY,A,iAruha,AcmvrqaCx
 `Itsa,mvtSihaW,UhoW,mvCa 41
 ,iAmha,AtSu,Itsa,AtSu
 ,(3),mvCa,iAtSihaW,iACa,Tayh
 `ediamazay,mUriaW,mvnuha 51
 ,ediamazaY,mvtNvps,mvCyma,mvtSEars,mvtSihaW,mvCa
 ,Acab,TACa,AqEaW,Oruha,Ildzam,OhMaW,Itiap,Ensey,TaA,m&tAh,Eh?eY
 ,,,,ediamazaY,AcsIt,Acs&t,Acm&hMIY



ルーン文字 *tir* (テイル)



イエスの名前
יהושע
ヘブライ語
'Ιησοῦς
ギリシャ語

メシアとキリスト
מָשִׁיחַ
ヘブライ語の「メシア」
Χριστός
ギリシャ語の「キリスト」

Rig Veda Book 1 Hymn 1

अविनमीळे पुरोहितं यज्ञस्य देवं रत्वीजम् ।
होतारं रत्नधातमम् ॥
अग्निः पूर्वेभिरभिभीसीदृयो नूतनैरुत ।

स देवानेह वक्षति ॥
 अग्निना रयिमश्नवत पोषमेव दिवे-दिवे ।
 यशसं वीरवत्तमम् ॥
 अग्ने यं यजमध्वरं विश्वतः परिभूरसि ।
 स इहेवेषु गच्छति ॥
 अग्निर्होता कविक्रतुः सत्यश्चित्रश्रवस्तमः ।
 देवो देवेभिरा गमत ॥
 यदङ्ग दाशुषे तवमग्ने भद्रं करिष्यसि ।
 तवेत तत सत्यमङ्गिरः ॥
 उप तवाग्ने दिवे-दिवे दोषावस्तर्धिया वयम् ।
 नमो भरन्त एमसि ॥
 राजन्तमध्वराणां गोपां रतस्य दीदिविम ।
 वर्धमानंस्वे दमे ॥
 स नः पितेव सूनवेऽग्ने सूपायनो भव ।
 सचस्वा नः सवस्तये ॥

Rig Veda Book 1 Hymn 2

वायवा याहि दर्शतेमे सोमा अरंक्रताः ।
 तेषां पाहि शरूथी हवम् ॥
 वाय उक्थेभिर्जरन्ते तवामछा जरितारः ।
 सुतसोमा अहर्विदः ॥
 वायो तव परपृच्यती धेना जिगाति दाशुषे ।
 उरूथी सोमपीतये ॥
 इन्द्रवायू इमे सुता उप परयोभिरा गतम् ।
 इन्द्रवो वामुशन्ति हि ॥
 वायविन्द्रश्च चेतथः सुतानां वाजिनीवसू ।
 तावा यातमुप दरवत ॥
 वायविन्द्रश्च सुन्वत आ यातमुप निष्क्रतम् ।
 मक्षिक्त्वा धिया नरा ॥
 मित्रं हुवे पूतदक्षं वरुणं च रिशादसम् ।
 धियं घर्तार्यो साधन्ता ॥

रतेन मित्रावरुणाव रताढ्याव रतस्पशा ।
करतुं बर्हन्तमाशाथे ॥
कवी नो मित्रावरुणा तुविजाता उरुक्षया ।
दक्षं दधाते अपसम ॥

Rig Veda Book 1 Hymn 3

अश्विना यज्वरीरिषो दरवत्पाणी शुभस पती ।
पुरुभुजाचनस्यतम ॥
अश्विना पुरुदंससा नरा शवीरया धिया ।
धिष्ण्या वनतं गिरः ॥
दसा युवाकवः सुता नासत्या वर्तबर्हिषः ।
आ यातरुद्रवर्तनी ॥
इन्द्रा याहि चित्रभानो सुता इमे तवायवः ।
अपवीभिस्तना पूतासः ॥
इन्द्रा याहि धियेषितो विप्रजूतः सुतावतः ।
उप बरह्माणि वाघतः ॥
इन्द्रा याहि तूतुजान उप बरह्माणि हरिवः ।
सुते दधिष्वनश्ननः ॥
ओमासश्चर्षणीधृतो विश्वे देवास आ गत ।
दाश्वांसो दाशुषः सुतम ॥
विश्वे देवासो असुरः सुतमा गन्त तूर्णयः ।
उसा इवस्वसराणि ॥
विश्वे देवासो अस्निध एहिमायासो अद्रुहः ।
मेधं जुषन्त वह्नयः ॥
पावका नः सरस्वती वाजोभिर्वाजिनीवती ।
यज्ञं वष्टु धियावसुः ॥
चोदयित्री सूक्तानां चेतन्ती सुमतीनाम ।
यज्ञं दधे सरस्वती ॥
महो अर्णः सरस्वती पर चेतयति केतुना ।
धियो विश्वा वि राजति ॥

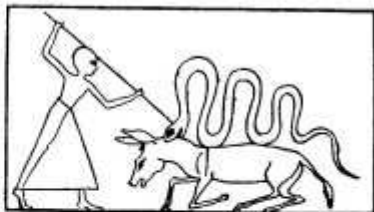
Rig Veda Book 1 Hymn 4

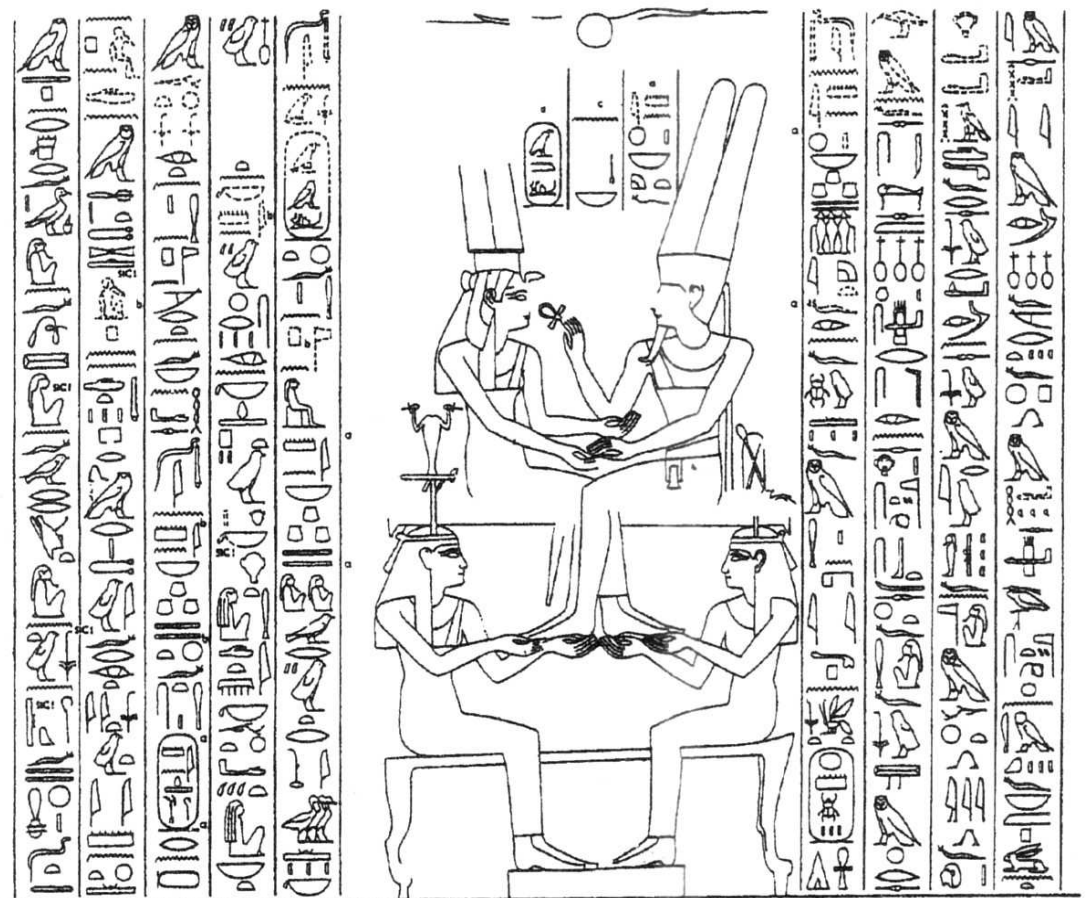
सुरूपव्रतुमृतये सुदुघामिव गोदुहे ।
जुहुमसि दयवि-दयवि ॥
उप नः सवना गहि सोमस्य सोमपाः पिब ।
गोदा इद रेवतोमदः ॥
अथा ते अन्तमानां विद्याम सुमतीनाम ।
मा नो अति खय आगहि ॥
परेहि विश्वमरुन्मिन्द्रं पर्छा विपश्चितम् ।
यस्ते सखिभ्य आ वरम् ॥
उत बरुवन्तु नो निदो निरन्यत्तश्चिदारत् ।
दधाना इन्द्र इद दुवः ॥
उत नः सुभगानरिर्वोचेयुर्दस्म कर्ह्यः ।
सयामेदिन्द्रस्य शर्मणि ॥
एमाशुमाशवे भर यजश्चियं नर्मादनम् ।
पतयन् मन्दयत्सखम् ॥
अस्य पीत्वा शतक्रतो घनो वर्जोणामभवः ।
परावो वाजेषु वाजिनम् ॥
तं तवा वाजेषु वाजिनं वाजयामः शतक्रतो ।
धनानामिन्द्र सातये ॥
यो रायोऽवनिर्महान सुपारः सुन्वतः सखा ।
तस्मा इन्द्राय गायत ॥

Rig Veda Book 1 Hymn 5

आ तवेता नि षीदतेन्द्रमग्निं पर गायत ।
सखाय सतोमवाहसः ॥
पुरुतमं पुरुणामीशानं वार्याणाम् ।
इन्द्रं सोमे सया सुते ॥
स धा नो योग आ भुवत् स राये स पुरन्ध्याम् ।
गमद वाजोभिरा स नः ॥
यस्य संस्थे न वर्धते हरी समत्सु शत्रवः ।

तस्मा इन्द्राय गायत ॥
 सुतपाव्ने सुता इमे शुचयो यन्ति वीतये ।
 सोमासो दद्याशिरः ॥
 तवं सुतस्य पीतये सद्यो वर्द्धो अजायथाः ।
 इन्द्र जयैष्ठ्याय सुक्रतो ॥
 आ तवा विशन्त्वाशवः सोमास इन्द्र निर्वणः ।
 शं ते सन्तु परचेतसे ॥
 तवां सतोमा अवीर्येण तवामुक्था शतक्रतो ।
 तवां वर्धन्तु नो गिरः ॥
 अक्षितोतिः सनेदिमं वाजमिन्द्रः सहस्रिणम् ।
 यस्मिन् विश्वानि पौर्या ॥
 मा नो मर्ता अभि द्रुहन् तनूनामिन्द्र निर्वणः ।
 ईशानो यवया वर्धम् ॥

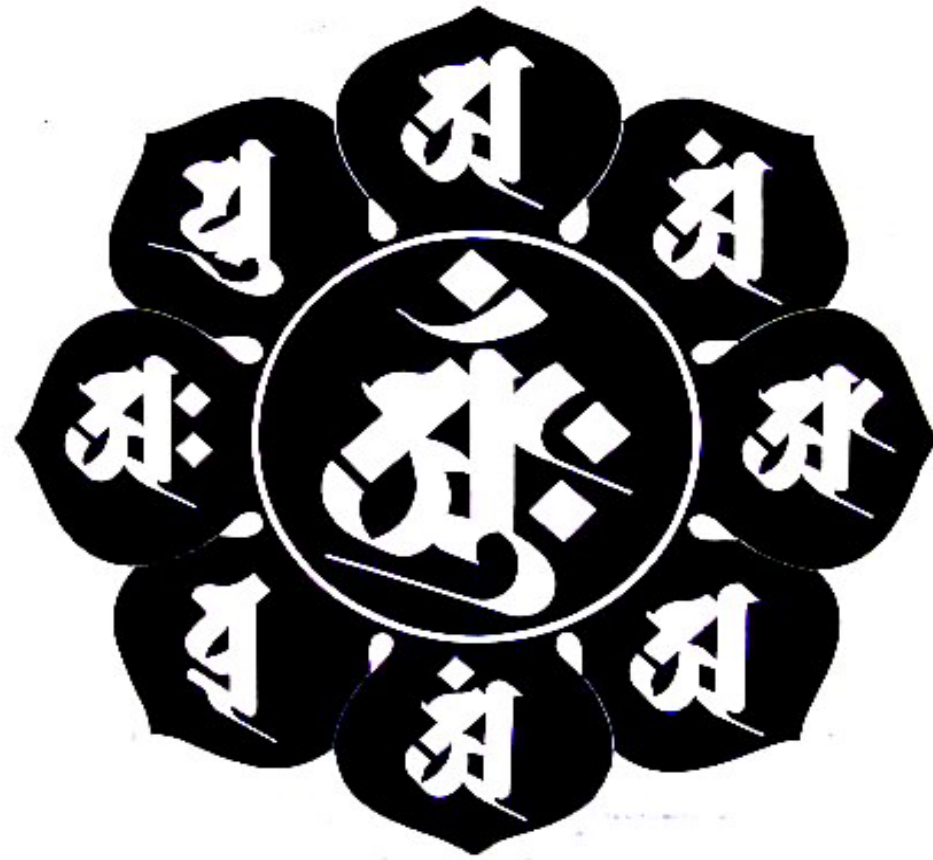












Suttanipāto

Namotassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Uragavaggo

1. 1 Uragasuttam

1. Yo1 uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ visaṭaṃ sappavisarṇa osadhehi,
So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiṃva tacam² purāṇaṃ.

2. Yo rāgamudacchidā asesam bhisapupphan¹va saroruham vigayha,
So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiṃva tacam purāṇaṃ.

3. Yo taṇhamudacchidā asesam saritaṃ sīghasaram visosayitvā,
So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiṃva tacam purāṇaṃ.

4. Yo mānamudabbadhī asesam naḷasetuṃ¹va sudubbalaṃ mahogho,
So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiṃva tacam purāṇaṃ.

5. Yo nājjhagamā bhavesu sāraṃ vicīṇaṃ pupphamiṃva³ udumbaresu,
So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiṃva tacam purāṇaṃ.

1 Yo ce-syā.

2 Jīṇa mivatthacam-machasaṃ.

3 Pupphamiṃ-sīmu², machasaṃ.

[BJT Page 4] [\x 4/]

6. Yassantarato na santi kopā iti bhavābhavatam ca vītivatto,
So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiṃva tacam purāṇaṃ.

7. Yassa [PTS Page 002] [x 2/] citakkā vidhūpitā ajjhataṃ suvikappitā asesā,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

8. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī sabbaṃ vitathamidanti imaṃ papañcaṃ,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

9. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī sabbaṃ vitathamidanti ñatva l loka,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

10. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī sabbaṃ vitathamidanti vītalloho,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

11. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī sabbaṃ vitathamidanti vītārāgo,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

12. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī sabbaṃ vitathamidanti vītadoso,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

13. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī sabbaṃ vitathamidanti vītaṃho,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

14. Yassānusaṃyā na santi keci mūlā akusalā sammūhatāse,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

1 Ñatvā machasaṃ, syā, [PTS.] pa.

[BJT Page 6] [x 6/]

15. Yassa darathajā na santi keci oraṃ āgamanāya paccayāse,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

16. Yassa vanathajā na santi keci vinibandhāya l bhavāya hetukappā,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇamiva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

17. Yo [PTS Page 003] [q 3] nīvarane pahāya pañca anīgho tiṇṇakatham katho
visallo,

So bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ urago jīṇṇamiṃva taccaṃ purāṇaṃ.

Uragasuttaṃ mīṭṭhitaṃ.

1. 2 Dhaniyasuttaṃ

18. Pakkodano duddhakhiro hamasmi (iti dhaniyo gopo)

Anutīre mahiyā samānavāso,

Channā kuṭi āhito 'gimi

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

19. Akkodhano vigatakhīlo hamasmi (iti bhagavā)

Anutīre mahiyekaratīvāso,

Vivaṭā kuṭi nibbuto 'gimi

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

20. Andhakamakasā na vijjare (iti dhaniyo gopo)

Kacce rūlhatīṇe caranti gāvo,

Vuṭṭhimpī saheyyumāgataṃ

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

21. Baddhā hi2 bhisi susaṅkhatā (iti bhagavā)

Tiṃṇo pārāgato vineyya oghaṃ,

Attho bhisiyā na vijjati

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

1 Vini baddhāya-sīmu. 2.

2 Khaddhā-sīmu. 2.

[BJT Page 8] [x 8/]

22. Gopī [PTS Page 004] [q 4/] mama assavā alolā (iti dhaniyo gopo)

Dīgharattam saṇvāsīyā manāpā,

Tassa na suṇāmi kiñci pāpaṃ

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

23. Cittaṃ mama assavaṃ vimuttaṃ (iti bhagavā)

Dīgharattam varibhāvitam sudantaṃ,

Pāpaṃ pana me na vijjati

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

24. Attavetanabhatohamasmi (iti dhaniyo gopo)

Puttā ca me samāniyā arogā,

Tesaṃ na suṇāmi kiñci pāpaṃ

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

25. Nāhaṃ bhatako'smi kassaci (iti bhagavā)

Nibbiṭṭhena carāmi sabbaloke,

Attho bhatiyā'na vijjati

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

26. Atthi masā atthi dhenupā (iti dhaniyo gopo)

Godharaṇiyo paveṇiyopi atthi,

Uṣabhopi gavampatīdha atthi

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

27. Natthi vasā natthi dhenupā (iti bhagavā)

Godharaṇiyo paveṇiyopi natthi,

Uṣabhopi [PTS Page 005] [q 5/] gavampatīdha natthi

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

28. Khilā nikhātā asampavedhī (iti dhaniyo gopo)

Dāmā muṇḍamāyā navā susanaḥhānā,

Na hi sakkhinti dhenupāpi chettun

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

1 Haḍḍiṃ-pu.

[BJT Page 10] [x 10/]

29. Usabhoriva chetvaḥ bandhanāni (iti bhagavā)

Nāgo putīlatam va dālayitvā. 2

Nānahan puna upessan gabbhaseyyam

Atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva.

30. Nimmāṇca thalaṇca pūrayanto

Mahāmegho pāvassi tāvadeva,

Sutvā devassa vassato

Imamatthan dhanīyo abhāsatha.

31. Lābho vata no anappako

Ye mayam bhagavantam addasāma,

Saraṇam tam upema cakkhuma

Sattā no hohi tuvaṃ mahāmunī.

32. Gopī ca ahaṇca assavā

Brahmacariyaṃ sugate carāmaṣe,

Jātimaraṇassa pāragā

Dukkhassantakarā bhavāmaṣe.

33. Nandati [PTS Page 006] [q 6/] puttēhi puttīmā (iti māro pāpimā)

Gomiko gohi tatheva nandati,

Upadhīhi narassa nandanā

Na hi so nandati yo nirūpadhī.

34. Socati puttehi puttimā (iti bhagavā)

Gomiko gohi tatheva socati,

Upadhīhi narassa socanā

Na hi so socati yo nirūpadhīti.

Dhānīyasuttam niṭṭhitam.

1 Chetvā'syā, [PTS.]

2 Pūtilatam padālayivā'sya,

[BJT Page 12.] [x 12/]

1. 3 Khaggavisāṇa suttam

35. Abbesu bhūtesu nidhaya danaḍam

Aviñeḥhayam aññatarampi tesam,

Na puttamiccheyya kuto sahāyaṃ

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

36. Saṃsaggajātassa bhavanti snehā

Snehanvayam dūkkhamidaṃ pahoti,

Ādīnavam snehajaṃ pekkhamāno

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

37. Mitte suhaje anukampamāno

Hāpeti attham paṭibaddhacitto,

Etam bhayaṃ santhave pekkhamāno

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

38. Vaṃso vīsālo va yathā visatto

Puttesu dāresu ca yā apekhā, 1

Vaṃsakalīrova2 [PTS Page 007] [q 7/] asajjāmāno

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

39. Migo araṇṇamhi yathā abaddho³
Yenicchakaṃ gacchati gocarāya,
Viññū naro serinaṃ pekkhamāno
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

40. Āmantanā hoti sahāyamañjhe
Vāse thāne gamane cārīkāya,
Anabhijñataṃ seritaṃ pekkhamāno
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

41. Khiddā ratī hoti sahāyamañjhe
Puttesu ca vipulaṃ hoti penam,
Piyaṇṇapayogañca jīgucchamaṇo
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

1 Apekkhā-pa.

2 Vamsakakālīrova-machasaṃ. Vamsākālīrova-[PTS.]

3 Abanedhā-syā, [PTS.]

[BJT Page 14] [x 14]

42. Cātuddiso appaṭṭigho ca hoti
Santussamāno itarītarena,
Passariyānaṃ sahitaṃ achambha
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

43. Dussaṅgahā pabbajitāpi eke
Atho gahāṭṭhā gharanāvāsantā,
Apposukko paraputtesu hutvā
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

44. Oropayitvā gihī vyaññanāni

Sam̐sīnapatto yathā kovīlāro,

Chetvāna [PTS Page 008] [x 8] vīro gīhbandhanāni

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

45. Sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ

Saddhiṃ caraṃ sādhuvihāri dhīraṃ,

Abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

46. No ce labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ

Saddhiṃ caraṃ sādhuvihāri dhīraṃ,

Rājāva raṭṭhaṃ vijitaṃ pahāya

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

47. Addhā pasamsāma sahāyasampadaṃ

Seṭṭhā samāsevitabhā sahāyā,

Ete aladdhā anavajjahojī

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

48. Disvā suvaṇṇassa pabhassarāni

Kammāraputtena suniṭṭhitāni,

Saṅghaṭṭamānāni duve bhujasmīṇi

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

49. Evaṃ dutiyena sahā maṇṇassa

Vācābhilāpo abhisajjanā vā,

Etaṃ bhayaṃ āyatiṃ pekkhamāno

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

[BJT Page 16] [x 16/]

50. Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā

Virūparūpena mathenti cittam,

Ādīnavam kāmagaṇesu disvā

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

51. Ratī ca gaṇḍo ca upaddavo ca

Rogo ca sallaṇca bhayaṇca metam,

Etam bhayaṃ kāmagaṇesu disvā

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

52. Sitaṇca [PTS Page 009] [q 9/] uṇhaṇca khudam pipāsam

Vātātape dāmsasiriṃsape ca,

Sabbāni petāni abhisambhavitvā

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

53. Nāgo va yūthāni vivajjayitvā

Saṅgātakhandho padumī uḷāro,

Yathābhiraṇtam vihare araṇṇe

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

54. Atthānatam saṅgaṇikāratassa

Yam phassaye sāmayaṇam vimuttim,

Ādiccabandhassa vaco nisamma

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

55. Diṭṭhivīsūkāni upātivatto

Patto niyāmaṃ paṭiladdhamaggo,

Uppannaṇāno'mhi anaṇṇaneyyo

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

56. Nillolupo nittuho nippipāso

Nimmakkho niddhantakasāvamoho,

Nirāsayo sabbaloke bhavitvā

Elko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

57. Pāpasahāyaṃ parivajjayetha
Anatthadassim visame nivittṭhaṃ,
Sayam na sece pasutam pamattam
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

[BJT Page 18] [↘x 18/]

58. Bahussutam [PTS Page 010] [↘q 10/] dhammadharam bhajetha
Mittam ulāraṃ paṭibhānavantam,
Aññāya atthāni vineyya kaṇkham
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

59. Khiddam ratim kāmasukhaṇca loka
Analamkarivā anapekkhamāno,
Vibhūsanattṭhānā virato saccavādī
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

60. Puttaṇca dāraṃ pitaraṇca mātaraṃ
Dhanāni dhañṇāni ca bandhavāni,
Hitvāna kāmāni yathodhikāni
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

61. Saṅgo eso parittametha sobyaṃ
Appassādo dukkhametthabhiyyo,
Gaḷo1 eso itī ñatvā mutimā2
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

62. Sandalayitvāna saṃyojanāni
Jālabhethvā salilambucārī,
Aggīva dadḍham anivattamano
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

63. Okakhitta cakku na ca pādalolo
Gutindriyo rakkkhitamānasāno,
Anavassuto aparidayhamāno
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

64. Ohārayitvā gihīyaṇṇāṇāni
Sañchannapatto³ yathāpārichatto,
Kāsāyavatto [PTS Page 011] [q 11] abhinikkhamitvā
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

1 Gālo-sīmu. 2. Gāḍo-syā.
2 Matīmā-syā.
3 Sañachinnapatto-syā, [PTS.]

[BJT Page 20] [x 20]

65. Rasesu gedhaṃ akarāṃ alolo
Anañṇapoṣī sapadānacārī,
Gule gule appaṭibaddhacitto
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

66. Pahāya pañcāvaraṇāni cetaso
Upakkilese vyapanujja sabbe,
Anissito chetvā snehadosaṃ
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

67. Vipitthikatvāna sukhāṃ dukhaṇca
Pubbeva ca somanassadomanassāṃ,
Laddhānupekkhaṃ samathaṃ visuddhaṃ
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

68. Āraddhaviṇṇiyo paramatthapattiyā
Alīnacitto akusītavutti,

Dalhanikkamo thāma khalūpapanno
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

69. Paṭisaḷlānaṃ jhānamariṇcamāno
Dhammesu niccaṃ anudhammacārī,
Ādīnavaṃ sammāsītā bhavesu
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

70. Taṇhakkhayaṃ paṭthayaṃ appamatto
Āṇalamūgo sutavā satīmā,
Saṅkhātadhammo niyato padhānavā
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

71. Sīho ca saddesu asantasantanto
Vāto va jālamhi asajjāmāno,
Padumaṃca toyena alippamāno¹
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

¹ Alippamāno'sīmu. 1. 2.

[BJT Page 22] [↘ 22/]

72. Sīho [PTS Page 012] [↘ 12/] yathā dāṭhabalī pasayha
Rājā miḡānaṃ dabhibhuyyacārī,
Sevetha paṇṭāṇi senāsanāni
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

73. Mettaṃ upekkhaṃ karuṇaṃ vimuttāṃ
Āsevamāno muditaṇca kāle,
Sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

74. Rāgaṇca dosaṇca pahāya moham

Sandālayitvāna saṃyojanāni,
Asantasam jīvitasankhayamhi
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

75. Bhajanti sevanti ca kārāṇatthā
Nikkāraṇā dullabhā ajjavittā,
Attañhapaññā asuci manuṣṣā
Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.

Khaggaggavisāṇasuttam niṭṭhitam.

1. 4 Kasībhāradvājasuttam

Evam me sutam: ekaṃ samayam bhagavā magadhesu viharati dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ
[PTS Page 013] [q 13/] ekaṇālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme, tena kho pana samayena
kasībhāradvājaṣsa brāhmaṇasṣa pañcamattāni naṅgalasatāni payuttāni honti
vappakāle.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena
kasībhāradvājaṣsa brāhmaṇasṣa kammanto tenupasanṅkami. Tena kho pana
samayena kasībhāradvājaṣsa brāhmaṇasṣa parivesanāvattati, atha kho bhagavā
yena parivesanā tenupasanṅkami, upasanṅkamivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, addasā kho
kasībhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam piṇḍaya ṭhitam. Disvāna bhagavantam
etadavoca:

1 Panthāni-sīmu. 1, 2.

[BJT Page 24] [x 24/]

Aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca kasitvā ca capitvā ca bhuñjāmi tvampi
samaṇa kasassu ca vappassu ca kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjassūti. Ahampi kho
brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmīti.

Na kho pana mayam passāma gotamassa yugam vā naṅgalam vā phālam vā
pācanam vā balivadde vā, atha ca pana bhavam gotamo evamāha: ahampi kho
brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca kasivā ca vapivā ca bhuñjāmi, atha kho
kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhaghāsi:

76. Kassako paṭijānāsi na ca passāma te kasin,
Kasin no pucchito brūhi yathā jānemu te kasin.

77. Saddhā bījāṃ tapo vutthi paññā me yuganaṅgalam,
Hiṃ isā mano yotam satī me phalāpācanam.

78. Kāyagutto [PTS Page 014] [q 14] vacīgutto āhāre udare yato,
Saccam karomi niddānam soraccam me pamocanam.

79. Viriyam me dhuradhorayham yogakkhemādhivāhanam,
Gacchati anivattantaṃ yattha gantvā na socati.

80. Evamesā kasīkaṭṭhā sā hoti amatapphalā
Etam kasin kayītvāna sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti.

Atha kho kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo mahatīyā kaṃsapāṭiyā pāyāsam vaddhetvā
bhagavato upanāmesī, bhuñjataa bhavam gotamo pāyāsam kassako bhavam yam
hi bhavam gotamo amataphalam kasin kasatīti.

[BJT Page 26] [x 26/]

81. Gāthābhigītāṃ me abhojavyeyyēṃ
Sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa nesadhammo
Gāthābhigītāṃ panudanti buddhā
Dhamme satī brāhmaṇa vuttiresā.

82. Aññena ca kevalinam mahesiṃ
Khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccamūpasantaṃ,

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu

Khettam hi tam puñṇapekhasa hotīti.

Atha [PTS Page 015] [q 15] kassa cāham bho gotama imam pāyāsam dhammī,

Na bavāham tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahma
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa so pāyāso bhutto sammā
pariṇāman gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā, tena hi
tvam brāhmaṇa tam pāyāsam appaharite vā jaddehi, appāṇake vā udake
opilāpehīti,

Atha kho kaṣṭhāradvājo brāhmaṇo tam pāyāsam appāṇake udake opilāpesī. Atha
kho so piyāso udake pakkhīto ciccīāyati ciccīāyati sandhupāyati
sampadhupāyati, seyyathāpi nāma phālo divasasantatto udake pakkhīto
ciccīāyati ciccīāyati sandhupāyati sampadhupāyati, evameva so pāyāso udake
pakkhīto ciccīāyati ciccīāyati sandhupāyati sampadhupāyati,

Atha kho kaṣṭhāradvājo brāhmaṇo samviggo lomahatthajāto

Yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamivā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatīvā
bhagavantam etadavoca:

Abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama seyyathāpi bho gotama
nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūhassa vā maggaṃ
ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjātaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntī,
evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito esāham
bhavantam gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi [PTS Page 016] [q 16] dhammañca
bhikkhusaṅghaṇca, labheyvāhaṃ bho gotamassa santike pabbajjam, labheyvaṃ
upasampadanti.

[BJT Page 28] [x 28]

Alattha kho kaṣṭhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha
upasampadam, acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭhe

appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasse va yassatthāya kulaputtā
sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti.

Tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā
sacchikatvā apasampajja vibhāsi. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam
karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi aññataroca kho panāyasmā
bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

Kaṣṭhāradvājasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. 5 Cundasuttaṃ

83. Pucchāmi muninṃ pahūtapaññaṃ (iti cundo kammāraputto)
Buddhaṃ dhammassāmiṃ vītataṇhaṃ
Dīpaduttamaṃ sārathinaṃ pavaraṃ
Kati loke samaṇā tadingha brūhi.

84. Caturō samaṇā na pañcamatthī (cundāti bhagavā)
Te [PTS Page 017] [x 17/] te āvikaromi sakkehi puttō
Maggajino maggadesako ca
Magge jīvati yo ca l maggadūsi.

85. Kaṃ maggajinaṃ vadanti buddhā (iti cundo kammāraputto)
Maggakkhāyī kathaṃ atulyo hoti,
Magge jīvati me brūhi puttō
Atha me āvikarohi maggadūsin.

1 No ca sīmu. 2.

[BJT Page 30] [x 30/]

86. Yo tiṇṇakathaṃ katho visallo
Nibbānābhirato anānugiddho,

Lokassa sadevakassa nto

Tādin maggajīkam vadanti buddhā.

87. Paramam paramanti yodha ñatvā
Akkhāti vibhajati idheva dhammam,
Tam kaṅkhaecchidaṃ munim anejaṃ
Duṭṭyaṃ bhikkhūkamāhu maggadesiṃ.

88. Yo dhammapade sudesite
Magge jīvati saññato satimā,
Anavajjapadāni sevamāno
Tatīyaṃ bhikkhunamāhu maggajīvīṃ.

89. Chadanaṃ katvāna subbatānaṃ
Pakkhandi kuladūsako pagabbho,
Māyāvī asaññato palāpo
Patirūpena caraṃ sa maggadūsī.

90. Ete ca paṭivijjha yo gahaṭṭho
Sutavā ariyasāvaiko sapañño
Sabbe [PTS Page 018] [q 18] te tādisāti ñatvā
Iti diṣvā na hāpeti tassa saddhā
Kathaṃ hi duṭṭhena asampaduṭṭhaṃ
Suddhaṃ asuddhena samaṃ kareyyāti.

Cundasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. 6 Parābhavasuttaṃ

Evam me sutanti: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā savatthiyaṃ viyarati jetavane
anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme atha ñe accatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam jetavanam obhāsetvā yena bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.

Ekamantan ðhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi.

91. Parābhavantam purisaṃ mayam pucchāma gotamaṃ,
Bhagavantam puññumāgama kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

92. Suvijāno bhavam hoti suvijāno parābhavo,
Dhammakāmo bhavam hoti dhammadessī parābhavo.

93. Iti hetam vijānāma paṭhamo so parābhavo,
Dutiyaṃ bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

94. Asantassa piṣā hontī sante na kuruta piyaṃ,
Asataṃ dhammaṃ roceti taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

95. Iti hetam vijānāma dutiyo so parābhavo,
Tatiyaṃ bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

96. Niddāsīṭi [PTS Page 019] [q 19] sabhāsīṭi anuññātā ca yo naro,
Alaso kodhapaññāno taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

97. Iti hetam vijānāma tatiyo so parābhavo,
Catutthaṃ bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

98. Yo mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā jinnakaṃ gatayobbanam,
Pahūsanta na bharati taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

99. Iti hetam vijānāma catuttho so parābhavo,
Pañcamam bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

100. Yo brāhmaṇaṃ vā samaṇaṃ vā aññaṃ vāpi vaṇṇibbakaṃ,
Musāvādena vañceti taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ,

[BJT Page 34] [x 34]

101. Iti hetam vijānāma pañcāmo so parābhavo,
Chaiṭhamam bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukham.

102. Pahnūtavitto puriso sahirañño sabhojano,
Eko bhuñjati sādūni taṃ parābhavato mukham.

103. Iti hetam vijānāma chaṭaṭṭhamo so parābhavo,
Sattamam bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukham.

104. Jācittadaddho dhana tṭhaddho gottattṭhaddho ca yo naro,
Saññātiṃ atimaññeti taṃ parābhavato mukham.

105. Iti hetam vijānāma sattamo so parābhavo,
Aṭṭhamam bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukham.

106. Itṭhiddhutto surādhutto akkhaddhutto ca yo naro,
Laddham laddham vināseti taṃ parābhavato mukham.

107. Iti [PTS Page 020] [↘ q 20] hetam vijānāma aṭṭhamo so parābhavo,
Navamam bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukham.

108. Sohi dārehasantutṭho vesiyāsu padissati,
Dissati parādāresu taṃ parābhavato mukham.

109. Iti hetam vijānāma navamo so parābhavo,
Dasamam bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukham.

110. Aṭṭayobbano poso āneti timbarutthanin,
Tassā issā na supati taṃ parābhavato mukham.

111. Iti hetam vijānāma dasamo so parābhavo,
Ekādasamam bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukham.

[BJT Page 36] [x 36/]

112. Itthisoṇḍiṃ vīkiriṇiṃ purīsaṃ vāpi tādisaṃ,
Issariyasmīṇi tthāpeti taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

113. Iti hettaṃ vijānāma ekādasamo so parābhavo,
Dvādasamaṃ bhagavā brūhi kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

114. Appabhogo mahāttaṇho khattiye jāyato kule,
Sodha rajjaṃ patthayati taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

115. Ete parābhave loke paṇḍito pamavekikhiya,
Ariyo dassanasampanno sa lokam bhajate siviṇṇaṃ.

Parābhavasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. 7 Vasala suttaṃ

Evam [PTS Page 021] [q 21/] me suttaṃ: ekaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati
jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇha samayaṃ
nivāsetvā pattaciṇvaraṃ ādāya sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana
samayena aggika bhāradvājaassa brāhmaṇassa nivesane aggi pajjalito hoti āhuti
paggahitā. Atha kho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāyacaramāno yena
aggikabhāradvājaassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho
aggikabhāradvājō brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ dūrato'ya āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna
bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: tatreva muṇḍaka tatreva samaṇaka tatreva vasalaka:
tiṭṭhāhīti.

Evam vutte bhagavā aggikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: jānāsi panātvam
brāhmaṇa vasalaṃ vā vasalakaraṇe vā dhammeti,

Kakkhvāhaṃ bho gotama jānāmi vasalaṃ vā vasalakaraṇe vā dhamme. Sādhu me

bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathāhaṃ jāneyyaṃ vasalaṃ vā
vasalakaraṇe vā dhammeti.

[BJT Page 38] [x 38/]

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṛāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsisāṃhīti. Evaṃ hoti kho
aggakabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosī, bhagavā etadavoca:

116. Kodhano upanābhi ca pāpamakkhī ca yo naro,

Vipannadiṭṭhi māyāvī taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

117. Ekajaṇṇaṃ va dvījaṇṇaṃ vāpi yodha pāṇāni hinṣati,

Yassa pāṇe dayā natthi taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

118. Yo [PTS Page 022] [q 22/] hanti parirundhati gāmāni nigamāni ca,

Niggāyako samaññāto taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

119. Gāme vā yadi vā raññe yaṃ paresaṃ manāyitaṃ,

Theyyā ādinnaṃ ādiyati taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

120. Yo have iṇamādāya cujjaṃāno palāyati,

Nana hi te iṇamatthi taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

121. Yo ce kiñcikkhakanyaṭā panthasmaṃ vajataṃ jaṇaṃ,

Hantivā kiñcikkhamaḍeti taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

122. Yo attabhetu parahetu dhanabhetū ca yo naro,

Sakkhīpuṭṭho musā brūti taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

123. Yo ṇātinaṃ sakhānaṃ vā dāresu patidissati,

Sabbasā sampiyena vā taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

124. Yo māraṇaṃ vā pīṭaṇaṃ vā jīṇakaṃ gatayobbanam,

Pahū santo na bhavati taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

[BJT Page 40] [x 40/]

125. Yo mātarāṃ vā pitarāṃ vā bhātaraṃ bhaginīm sasun,
Bhanti roseti vācāya taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

126. Yo atthaṃ pucchito santo anathamanusāsati,
Pañcchannena manteti taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

127. Yo katvā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ mā maṃ jaññāti icchati,
Yo pañcchannakammanto taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

128. Yo ve parakulāṃ gantvā bhutvāna sucibhojanāṃ,
Āgataṃ na pañpūjeti taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

129. Yo brāhmaṇaṃ vā samaṇaṃ vā bhattakāle upaṭṭhite,
Musāvādena vañceti taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

130. Yo [PTS Page 023] [q 23/] brāhmaṇaṃ vā samaṇaṃ vā bhattakāle upaṭṭhite,
Roseṭi vācā na ca deṭṭi taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

131. Asataṃ yodha pabrūti mohena paḷiguṇṇhito,
Kiñcikkhaṃ nūjigimsāno taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

132. Yo cattānaṃ sammukkaṃse parañca mavajānati,
Nihīno sena mānena taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

133. Rosako kadariyo ca pāpiccho vaccharī saṭho,
Ahriko anottāpi taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

134. Yo buddhaṃ paribhāsati atha vā tassa sāvakakaṃ,
Paribbajāṃ gahaṭṭhaṃ vā taṃ jaññā vasalo iti.

135. Yo ce anarahā santo araham paṭijānati,
Coro sabrahmake loke esa kho vasalādhanno,
Ete kho vasalā vutthā mayā co ye pakāsītā.

[BJT Page 42] [x 42/]

136. Na jaccā vasalo hoti na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo,
Kammaṇā vasalo hoti kammaṇā hoti brāhmaṇo.

137. Tadaminiṇi jānātha yathā medaṇ nidassanaṇ,
Caṇḍālaputto sopāko mātāṅgo iti vissuto.

138. So [PTS Page 024] [q 24] yasaṇ paramaṇ patto mataṅgo yaṇ sudullabhaṇ,
Āgaṇchun tassupaṭṭhānaṇ khattiyā brāhmaṇā bahu.

139. So devayānaṇāryha virajaṇ so vahāpathaṇ,
Kāmarāgaṇ virājetvā brahmalokūpago ahū.

140. Na naṇ jāti nivāresi brahmalokūpapatiyā,
Ajjhāyakakule jātā brāhmaṇā mattabandhuno.

141. Te va pāpesu kammesu abhiṇṇanupadissare,
Aṭṭheva dhamme gārayhā samparāye ca duggatiṇ,
Na te jāti nivāreti duggaccā garaḥāya vā.

142. Na jaccā vasalo hoti na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo,
Kammaṇā vasalo hoti kammaṇā hoti brāhmaṇo.

Evam vutte aggikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantāṇ etadavoca:

Abhikkantaṇ bho gotama abhikkantaṇ bho gotama seyyathāpi bho gotama
nikkujjitaṇ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṇ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṇ
ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjātaṇ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti,

evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantam [PTS Page 025] [↘ q 25/] gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamā dharetu ajjatagge pāṇḍupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti.

Vasalasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[BJT Page 44] [↘ x 44/]

1. 8 Mettasuttaṃ

143. Karaṇīyamattakusalena yaṃ taṃ santam padam abhisamecca,
Sakko ujū ca sūjū ca suvacocassa mudu anatiṃāṇī.

144. Santussako ca subharo ca appakicco ca sallabhukavuttī,
Santiṇḍriyo ca nipako ca appagabbho kulesu ananugiddho.

145. Na ca khuddaṃ samācare kiñci yena viññū pare upavadeyyuṃ
Sukhino vā khemino hontu sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitaṭṭā

146. Ye keci pāṇa bhūtattṭhi tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā
Dīghā vā ye mahantā vā majjhamaṃ rassakāṇukathulā

147. Diṭṭhā [PTS Page 026] [↘ q 26/] vā yeva addiṭṭhā ye ca dūre vasanti avidūre
Bhūtā vā sambhavesī vā sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitaṭṭā

[BJT Page 46] [↘ x 46/]

148. Na paro paraṃ nikubbetha nātimaññettha kathaaci naṃ kañci
Byārosanā paṭighasaññā nāññamaññassa dukkhamiccheyya

149. Mātā yathā niyaṃ puttam āyusā ekaputtamanurakkhe
Evampi sabbahūtesū mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇam

150. Mettam ca sabbalokasmiṃ mānasam bhāvaḃ aparimāṇaṃ
Uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṇca asaṃbādhāṃ averaṃ asapaṭṭaṃ

151. Tīṭṭhaṃ ca raṃ nisimmo vā sayāno vā yāvatassa vigatamiddho
Eṭaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyya brahmanetaṃ vihāraṃ idhaṃāhu

152. Diṭṭhiṇca anupagamma sīlavā dassanena saṃpanno
Kāmesu vineyya gedhaṃ nahi jātu gabbhaseyyaṃ punareṭṭi.

Metta suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. 9 Hemavata suttaṃ

153. Aṃṃ [PTS Page 027] [q 27] paṇṇaraso uposatha (iti sātāgiro yakko)

Divya ratti upaṭṭhitā

Anomaṇāmaṃ sāttharaṃ

Handappaṣāma gotamaṃ.

154. Kacci maṇo supaṇihito (iti hemavato yakko)

Sabbabhūtesu tādino,

Kacci iṭṭheaniṭṭhe ca

Samkappaṣa vasiṭakatā.

[BJT Page 48] [x 48]

155. Maṇo cassa supaṇihito (iti sātāgiro yakko)

Sabbabhūtesu tādino,

Atha iṭṭhe aniṭṭhe ca

Saṅgappaṣa vasiṭakatā.

156. Kacci adinnaṃ nādiyati (iti hemavato yakko)

Kacci pāṇesu saṇṇāto,

Kacci ārā paṇādamhā

Kacci jhānaṃ na riṇcati.

157. Na so adinna ādiyati (iti sātāgiro yakkho)

Atho pānesu saññato,

Atho ārā pamādamhā

Buddho jhānaṃ na riñcati

158. Kacci musā na bhaṇati (iti hemavato yakkho)

Kacci [PTS Page 028] [q 28/] na khīṇavyappatho, 1

Kacci vebhūtiyaṃ nāha

Kacci samphaṃ na bhāsati.

159. Musā ca so na bhaṇati (iti sātāgiro yakkho)

Atho na khīṇavyappatho¹

Atho vebhūtiyaṃ nāha

Mantā atthaṃ so bhāsati.

160. Kacci na rajjati kāmesu (iti hemavato yakkho)

Kacci cittaṃ anāvīlaṃ,

Kacci mohaṃ atikkanto²

Kacci dhammesu cakkhumā.

161. Na so rajjati kāmesu (iti sātāgiro yakkho)

Atho cittaṃ anāvīlaṃ,

Sabbamohaṃ atikkanto

Buddho dhammesu cakkhumā.

¹ Na khīṇā vyapapatho-sīmu. ² Nākhīṇā vyapapatho-pu.

² Abhākkanto-sīmu. ².

[BJT Page 50] [x 50/]

162. Kacci vijjāya sampanno (iti hemavato yakkho)

Kacci saṃsuddhacāraṇo, 1

Kacciṣa āsavā khīṇā

Kacci natthi punabbhavo.

163. Viññāya [PTS Page 029] [q 29] ceva sampanno (iti sātāgiro yakkho)

Atho samsuddhacāraṇo, 1

Sabbassa āsavā khīṇā

Natthi tassa punabbhavo.

164. Sampannaṃ munino cittaṃ kammaṇā vyappathena ca,

Viññāraṇasampannaṃ dhammato naṃ paṇṇasasi. *

165. Sammannaṃ munino cittaṃ kammaṇā vyappathena ca,

Viññāraṇasampannaṃ dhammato anumodasi. *

166. Sampannaṃ munino cittaṃ kammaṇā vyappathena ca,

Viññāraṇasampannaṃ handa passāma gotamaṃ. *

167. Eññiṅghaṃ kisaṃ vīraṃ² appāhāraṃ alolupaṃ,

Muniṃ vanaṃsi jhāyantaṃ ehi passāma gotamaṃ.

168. Sīhaṇveka caraṇaṃ nāgaṃ kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ,

Upasaṃkamma pucchāma maccupāsā paṇocanaṃ.

169. Akkhātāraṇaṃ pavattāraṇaṃ sabbadhammāna pāraḡaṃ,

Buddhaṃ verabhayātītaṃ mayaṃ pucchāma gotamaṃ.

170. Kismiṃ loka samuppanno (iti hemavato yakkho)

Kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ,

Kissa loka upādāya

Kismiṃ loka viññāti.

1 Samsuddhavarāṇo-sīmu. 2.

2 Dhīraṃ-sīmu. 2.

* Syāma potthake natthi.

[BJT Page 52] [↘ 52/]

171. Chassū [PTS Page 030] [↘ 30/] loko samuppanno (hemavatāti bhagavā)

Chassu kubbati santhavam,

Channameva upādāya

Chassu loko vihaññati.

172. Katamam taṃ upādānaṃ yattha loko vihaññati,
Nīyānaṃ pucchito brūhi katham dukkhā pamuccati.

173. Pañca kāmaguṇā loka mano chaṭṭhā pamoditā,
Ettha chandaṃ virājetvā evaṃ dukkhā pamuccati.

174. Etaṃ lokakassa niyyānaṃ akkhātāṃ vo yathā tathaṃ,
Etaṃ vo ahamakkhāmi evaṃ dukkhā pamuccati.

175. Ko sūdha taratī oghaṃ ko sūdha taratī aṇṇavaṃ,
Appatīṭhe anālambe ko gambhīre na sīdati.

176. Sabbadā sīlasampanno paññavā susamāhito,
Ajjhattacintī satimā oghaṃ taratī duttaraṃ. 1

177. Virato kāmasaññāya sabbasaṃyojanātigo,
Nandī bhava parikkhīṇo so gamabhīre na sīdati.

178. Gambhīrapaññaṃ nipuṇatthadassinaṃ
Akiñcanaṃ kāmabhava asattaṃ,
Taṃ passattha sabbadhi vippanuttaṃ
Dibbe pathe kammānaṃ mahesiṇ.

1 Dukkarāṃ-sīmu. 2.

[BJT Page 54] [x 54/]

179. Anomanāmaṃ nipunatthadassīṃ

Paññādaḍaṃ kāmālaye asattaṃ

Taṃ [PTS Page 031] [q 31/] passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ

Ariye pathe kamamānaṃ mahesiṃ.

180. Sudīṭṭhaṃ vata no aḷja suppabhātaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ, 1

Yaṃ addasāma sambuddhaṃ oghatiṇṇamanāsavāṃ.

181. Ime dasasatā yakkhā iddhimanto yasassino,

Sabbe taṃ saraṇaṃ yaṇti tvaṃ no satthā anuttaro.

182. Te mayaṃ vicarissāma gāṃā gāmaṃ nagā nagaṃ,

Namassamānā sambuddhaṃ dhammassa ca sudhammatanti.

Hemavatasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. 10 Ālavakasuttaṃ

Evāṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā ālaviyaṃ viharati ālavakassa

yakkhassa bhavane atha kho ālavako yakkho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ,

upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ ekadavoca: nikkhama samaṇāti,

Sādhāvusoti bhagavā nikkhamī,

Pavisa samaṇāti,

Sādhāvusoti bhagavā pāvisi,

Dutiyampi kho ālavako yakkho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca, nikkhama samaṇāti,

Sādhāvusoti bhagavā nikkhami,

Pavisa samañāti,

Sādhāvusoti bhagavā pāvisi,

1 Suhuṭaḥitaṃ-sīmu. 2.

[BJT Page 56] [x 56/]

Taṭṭiyampi kho ālavako yakkho bhagavantam etadaveca: nikkhama samañāti,

Sādhāvusoti bhagavā nikkhami,

Pavisa samañāti,

Sādhāvusoti bhagavā pāvisi,

Catutthampi khe ālavako yakkho bhagavantam etadavoca: nikkhama samañāti,

Nakhvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso [PTS Page 032] [q 32/] nikkhamissāmi yaṃ te karaṇīyaṃ
taṃ karohīti,

Pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi, sace me na vyākariṣṣasi cittaṃ vā te
khipissāmi. Hadaṃ vā te phālessāmi, pādesu vā gahetvā pāraḡaṅgāya
khipissāmi,

Nakhvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso passāma sadevake loke samāraḡe sabrahmaḡe
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya yo me cittaṃ vā khipeyya
hadaṃ vā phāleyya pādesu vā gahetvā pāraḡaṅgāya khipeyya, api ca tvaṃ
āvuso pucchā, yadākaṇhasīti.

Atha kho ālavako yakkho bhagavantam gāthāya aṇṇabhāsi:

183. Kiṃ sūha cittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham

Kiṃ sū suciṃaṃ sukhamāvaḡhāti,

Kiṃsū bhavē sādutaraṃ² rasānaṃ

Kathaṃ jīvaṃ jīvitamaḡhu seṭṭham.

184. Sadadhīdha cittaṃ pueṣassa seṭṭhaṃ
Dhammo suciṃṇo sukhamāvaḥhāti
Saccam bhava sādutaram rasanam
Paññājīvin jīvitamāhuṃ seṭṭham.

185. Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ kathaṃ su tarati annavaṃ,
Kathaṃ su dukkhaṃ acceti kathaṃ su parisujjhati.

1 Suciṃṇo-sīmu. 2.

2 Sādhotaram-pu, syā.

3 Jīvanamāhu-pu.

[BJT Page 58] [↘x 58/]

186. Saddhāya [PTS Page 033] [↘q 33/ taratī oghaṃ appamādena annavaṃ,
Viriyena dukkhamacetī paññāya parisujjhati.

187. Kathaṃ su labhate paññaṃ katha su vindate dhanam,
Kathaṃ su kittiṃ pappoti kathaṃ mittāni ganthati.
Asmā lokā param lokam kathaṃ pecca na socati.

188. Saddāhāno arahataṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapatīyā,
Sussūsā labhate paññaṃ appamatto vicakkhano.

189. Patirūpakārī dhuravā uṭṭhātā vindate dhanam,
Saccena kīṭṭiṃ pappoti dadam mintāni ganthati.

190. Yassete catturo dhammā saddhassa gharamesino,
Saccam dhammo dhiṭī cāgo sa ve pecca na socati.

191. Ingha aññeṇi pucchassu puttū samaṇabrāhmaṇe,
Yadi saccā damā cāgā khaṇṭyā bhineyyā vijjati.

192. Kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ puṭhu samaṇabrāhmaṇe,
So haṃ ajja pajānāmi yattha dinnam mahapphalaṃ.

193. Atthāya vata me buddho vāsāyālavimāgaṃ,
So haṃ ajja pajānāmi yattha dinnam mahapphalaṃ.

194. So ahaṃ vivarissāmi gāmā gāmaṃ purāpuram,
Namassamāno sambuddhaṃ dhammassa ca sudhammatanti.

1 Dukkhaṃ acce ti-sīmu. 2.

[BJT Page 60] [x 60/]

Evam vutte ālavako yakkho bhagavantam etadavoca. Abhikkantaṃ bho gotama,
abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā uttujjeyya
pacicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggā ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evamevaṃ bhotā
gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhagavantam gotamaṃ
saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ
gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇepetaṃ saraṇam gataṃti.

Ālavakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. 11 Vijayasuttaṃ

195. Caram [PTS Page 034] [q 34] vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisimmo uda vā sayam,
Sammiñjeti pasāreti esā kāyassa iñjanā.

196. Atthi nahāru saṃyutto tacamaṇsāvalepano,
Chaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno yathābhūtaṃ na dissati.

197. Antapūrodarapūro yakapejassa vatthiṇo,
Hodayassa papphāsassa vakkassa pihakassa ca.

198. Saṅghāṇikāya khelassa sedassa medassa ca,
Lohitassa lasikāya pītassa ca vasāya ca.

199. Athassa navahi sotehi asuci savati sabbadā,
Akkhimbhā akkhiṭṭhafaḥakā kaṇṇamhā kaṇṇagūṭhako.

200. Siṅghāṇikā ca nāsato mukhena camate¹kadā,
Pitaṃ semhañca vamaṭi kāyaṃhā sedajallikā.

201. Athassa susiraṃ sīsaṃ mathajujhassa pūritaṃ,
Subhato naṃ maññatī bālo avijjāya purakkhato.

[BJT Page 62] [x 62/]

202. Yādāca so mato seti uddhumāto vinīgako,
Apaviddho susānasmiṃ anapekkhā honti ñātayo.

203. Khādanti naṃ suvāṇā ca sigālā ca vakā kimī,
Kākā gijjhā ca khādanti ye caññe santi pāṇiṇo.

204. Suttvāna [PTS Page 035] [q 35/] buddhavacanaṃ bhikkhu paññāṇavā idha,
So kho naṃ paejānāti yathābhūtaṃ hi passati.

205. Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ,
Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaye.

206. Chandārāgavaratto so bhikkhu paññāṇavā idha,
Ajjhagā amataṃ santaṃ nibbānaṃ pada maccutaṃ.

207. Dipādako yaṃ asuci duggandho parihīrati, 2
Nānā kuṇapa paripuṭarā vissavaṇno tato tato.

208. Etādisena kāyena yo maññe uṇṇametaṇe,
Paramā vā apajāyāye kimaññātra adassanāti.

Viṇayasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam.

1. 12 Muni suttaṃ

209. Saṇṭhāvāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ nīketā jāyate rajo,
Anīketamasanṭhavaṃ etaṃ ve muniḍassanaṃ.

210. Yo jātaṃ uccijja na ropayeyya
jāyantaṃ massa nānuppaveceṇe,
Tamāhu ekaṃ muninaṃ carantaṃ
Addakkhi so santipadaṃ mahesī.

1 Nibbānaṃ-ma.

2 Parichārati-ma.

[BJT Page 64] [x 64]

211. Saṅkhāya [PTS Page 036] [q 36] vatthuni pahāya bījaṃ
Sineha massa nānuppaveceṇe,
Sa ce muni jātikhayantaḍassī
Takkam pahāya na upeti saṃkham.

212. Aññāya sabbāni nivesanāni
Anīkāmaḥaṃ aññataramipitesaṃ,
Sa ve muni vītagedho agidaḍho
Nāyūhaṭi pāragato hi hoti.

213. Sabbābhīhūṇ sabbaviduṃ suṃedhaṃ
Sabbesu dhammesu anūpalittaṃ,
Sabbaññaḥaṃ taṇhakkhaye vimuttaṃ

Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munin3 vedayanti.

214. Paññābalaṃ sīlavatūpapannaṃ
Samāhataṃ jhānarataṃ satīmaṃ,
Saṅgāpamuttaṃ akhilaṃ anāsaṃvaṃ
Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munin3 vedayanti.

215. Ekaṃ carantaṃ munin appamattaṃ
Nindāpasamsānu aveḍhamānaṃ,
Sīhaṃva saddesu asantasaṃtaṃ
Vātaṃva jālaṃhi asajjamaṇānaṃ,
Padumaṃ va toyena alippamaṇānaṃ
Netāramaññesamaṇaṇṇa neyyaṃ
Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munin3 vedayanti.

216. Yo [PTS Page 037] \q 37/ gāhaṇe thaṃbhorivaḍḍhijāyati
Yasmiṃ pare vācāpariyantaṃ vadanti,
Taṃ vītaraṅgaṃ susamaḥitindriyaṃ
Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munin3 vedayanti.

1 Muni-machasaṃ.
2 Mavejḥāya-sī, syā.

[BJT Page 66] \x 66/
217. Yo ve ṭhatatto tasaraṇva aujjuṃ
Jigucchati kammehi pāpakehi,
Vīmaṇsaṃāno visamaṃ samaṇca
Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munin3 vedayanti.

218. Yo saññatatto na karoti pāpaṃ
Daharo ca majjhamo ca1 muni yatatto,
Arosaneyyo so na roseti kañci

Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munim³ vedayanti.

219. Yaggato majhato sesato vā
Piṇḍaṃ labhetha paradatūpajīvi,
Nālaṃ thutaṃ nopi nipaccavādi
Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munim³ vedayanti.

220. Munim carantaṃ virataṃ methanasamā
Yo yobbanena upanibajjhate kvaci,
Madappamādā virataṃ vippanuttaṃ
Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munim³ vedayanti.

221. Aññāya lokaṃ paramatthadassim
Oghaṃ samuddaṃ atitariya tādin,
Taṃ [PTS Page 036] \q 38/ jinnaganthaṃ asitaṃ anāsavaṃ
Taṃ vāpi dhīrā munim³ vedayanti.

222. Asmā cubho dūravihāravuttino
Gihī dāraposī amamo ca subbato,
Parapāṇarodhāya gihī asaṇṇato
Niccaṃ muniṃ rakkhati pāṇino yato.

223. Sikkhī yathā nīlagīvo vihaṅgamo
Haṃsassa nopeti jāvaṃ kudācanaṃ,
Evaṃ gihī nānukaroti bhikkhuno
Munino vicittassa vanamhi jhāyatoti.

Munisutaṃ siṅghitaṃ.

Uragavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ:

Urago dhaniyo ceva visāṇaṇca tathā kasi,
Cundo parābhavo ceva vasalo mettabhāvanā.
Sātāgiro ālavako vijayo ca tathā muni,
Dvādasetāni suttāni uragavaggoṭi vuccati.

1 Majhejāva-sī, syā.

[BJT Page 68] [x 68/]

2. Cullavaggo

2. 1 Ratanasuttaṃ

224. Yaṇidha [PTS Page 039] [q 39/ bhūtāni samāgatāni
Bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,
Sabbeva bhūtā sumanā bhavantu
Athopi sakkacca sunantu bhāsitaṃ.

225. Tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe
Mettaṃ karoṭha mānusiya pajāya,
Divā ca ratto ca haranti ye baliṃ
Tasmā hi ne rakkhatha appamattā.

226. Yaṃ kiñci vittaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā
Saggesu vā yaṃ ratanaṃ paṇṭaṃ,
Na no samaṃ atthi tathāgatenā
Idampi buddhe ratanaṃ paṇṭaṃ
Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

227. Khayaṃ virāgaṃ amataṃ paṇṭaṃ
Yadajjhagā sakyaṃunī samāhito,
Na tena dhammena samatthi kiñci
Idampi dhamme ratanaṃ paṇṭaṃ

Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

228. Yaṃ buddhaseṭṭho parivamaṇayī sucim
Samādhī mānantarikaññamāhu,
Samādhinā [PTS Page 040] [q 40] tena samo na vijjati
Idampi dhamme ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ
Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

229. Ye puṅgalā aṭṭhasataṃ pasatthā
Cattāri etāni yugāni honti,
Te dakkhiṇeyyā sugatassa sāvakā
Etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni,
Idampi saṅghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ
Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

[BJT Page 70] [x 70]

230. Ye suppayuttā manasā dalhena
Nikkāmino gotama sāsanaṃhi
Te patipattā amataṃ vigayha
Laddhā mudhā nibbutiṃ bhuñjamānā
Idampi saṅghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ
Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

231. Yathindakhlō paṭhavimsito siyā
Catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo,
Tathūpamaṃ sappurisaṃ vadāmi
Yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati,
Idampi saṅghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ
Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

232. Ye ariyasaccāni vibhāvayanti
Gambhīrapañṇena sudesitāni

Kiñcāpi te honti bhusappamattā

Na te bhavaṃ aṭṭhamañ ādiyanti,

Idampi saṅghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ

Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

233. Sahāvassa dassanasampadāya

Tayassu dhammā jahitā bhavanti,

Sakkāyadīṭhi [PTS Page 041] [q 41] vicikicchitañca

Sīlabbatam vāpi yadatthi kiñci,

Catūhapāyehi ca vippanutto

Cha cābhiṭṭhānāni abhabbo kātum

Idampi saṅghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ

Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

234. Kiñcāpi so kamman karoti pāpakaṃ

Kāyena vācā uda cetasā vā

Abhabbo so tassa paṭicchādāya

Abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa vuttā,

Idampi saṅghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ

Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

[BJT Page 72] [x 72/]

235. Vanappagumbe yathā phussitagge

Gimhānamāse paṭhamasmiṃ gimhe,

Tathūpamaṃ dhammavaranaṃ adesayī

Nibbānagāmiṃ paramaṃ hitāya,

Idampi buddhe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ

Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

236. Varo varaññū varado varāhara

Anuttaro dhammavaranaṃ adesayī

Idampi buddhe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ

Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

237. Khīṇaṃ purāṇaṃ navañ natthi sambhavaṃ
Virattacittā āyatike bhavasmim,
Te ñābilā avirūhichandā
Nibbanti [PTS Page 042] [q 42] dhīrā yathāyampadīpo,
Idampi saṅhe ratanaṃ pañītaṃ
Etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

238. Yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni
Bhummāni vā yāni va antajikkhe,
Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ
Buddhaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotu.

239. Yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni
Bhummāni vā yāni va antajikkhe,
Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ
Dhammaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotu.

240. Yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni
Bhummāni vā yāni va antajikkhe,
Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ
Saṅghaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotu.

Ratatanasuttaṃ niṭhitaṃ.

2. 2 Āmagandhasuttaṃ

241. Sāmākeṇḍulakacīnakāni ca
Pattapphalaṃ mūlapphalaṃ gavipphalaṃ,
Dhammena laddhaṃ satamasanamānā
Na kāmakāmā alikaṃ bhaṇanti.

242. Yadasnamāno sukatam suniṭhitam
Parehi dinnam payatam paṇṭam,
Sālīnamannam [PTS Page 043] [q 43] paribhuñjamāno
So bhuñjati kassapa āmagantham.

243. Na āmagandho mama kappatīti
Iceva tvam bhāsasi brahmabandhu,
Sālīnamannam paribhuñjamāno
Sakuntamansehi susaṇḥatehi,
Pucchāmi tam kassapa etamattam
Kathampakāro tava āmagandho.

244. Pāṇātipāto vadhachedabandhanam
Theyyam musāvādo nikatī vañcanāni,
Ajjhenakujjham paradārasevanā
Esāmagandho na hi maṇsabhojanam.

245. Ye idha kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā
Rasesu giddhā asuṭṭkamissitā, 2
Natthikadiṭṭhi visamā durannayā
Edāmagandho na hi maṇsabhojanam.

246. Ye lūkhasā dāruṇā piṭṭhimamsikā,
Mittadduno nikkaruṇā timānino,
Adānasilā na ca denti kassaci
Esāmagandho na hi maṇsabhojanam.

1 Satamassamānā-sī, [PTS.] Sakamassamānā-syā.

2 Asuciṅgāvamassita-ma.

247. Kodho [PTS Page 044] [q 44] mado thambho paccutihāpanā ca

Māyā usūyā bhassasamussayo va,
Mānātimāno ca asabbhi santhavo
Esāmagandho na hi masayojanam.

248. Ye pāpasīlā iṅghātasucakā
Vohārakūtā idha pāṭirūpikā
Narādhama ye'dha karonti kibbisaṃ
Esāmagandho na hi maṃsabhōjanam.

249. Yo idha pāṇesu asaṇṇatā janā
Paresamā'dāya vihesamuyyutā,
Dussīlaluddā pharusā anādarā
Esāmagandho na hi maṃsabhōjanam.

250. Etesu giddhā viruddhātāpātino
Niccuyyutā pecca tamam vajanti ye,
Patanti sattā nirayaṃ avamsirā
Esāmagandho na hi maṃsabhōjanam.

251. Na macchamaṃsaṃ nānasakattam
Na naggiyaṃ na muṇḍiyaṃ jatājallam
Kharājīnāni nāggiḥuttassupasevanā vā
Ye cāpi loke amaraṃ bahū tapā
Mantā'huṭṭi yaṇṇamutūpavesanā
Sodhenti maccam avitiṇṇakaṇḍham.

252. Sotesu [PTS Page 045] [q 45] gutto vidiṇḍriyo care
Dhamme thito aḍḍavamaddace rato,
Aṅgātiṅgo sabbadukkhappahīno
Na lippatī diṭṭhasutesu dhūro.

1 Limpati-syā.

[BJT Page 78] [x 78/]

253. Iccetamatham bhagavā punappunam
Akkhāsi naṃ| vedayi mantapāragū,
Citrāhi gāthāhi munipakāsayī
Nirāmagandho asito duramayo.

254. Suvāna buddhassa subhāsitaṃ padam
Nirāmagandham sabbadukkhappanūdanam,
Nīcamano vandi tathāgatassa
Tattheva pabbajjamarocayitthāti.

Āmagandhasutam niṭhitam.

2. 3 Hirisuttam

255. Hirim tarantaṃ vijigucchamānaṃ
Sakhā hamasmi² iti bhāsamānaṃ,
Sayahāni kammāni anādiyantaṃ
Ne so mamanti iti taṃ vijāṇā.

256. Ananvayaṃ piyaṃ vācam yo mittesu pakubbati,
Akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ pariṇanti paṇḍitā.

257. Na [PTS Page 046] [q 46/] so vitto yo sadā appamatto
Bhedā saṅkirandhameyānupassī,
Yasmiṇca seti urasīva putto
Sa ve mitto so parehi abhejjo.

258. Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ thānaṃ pasaṃsāvahanaṃ sukham,
Phalānisaṃso bhāveti vahanto porisaṃ dhuram.

259. Pavivekarasam pītvā rasam upasamassa ca,
Niddaro hoti nippāpo dhammapīti rasam pibanti.

Hirsutam niṭṭhitam.

1 Tam-mū.

2 Savāhamasmi-machasan.

[BJT Page 80] [x 80/]

2. 4 Maṅgalasutam

Evam me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane
anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya
abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam jetavanam obhāsetvā yena bhagavā
tenupasāṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi,
ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi.

260. Bahu devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayum,
Ākaṅkhamānā sotthānaṃ brūhi maṅgala muttamam.

261. Asevanā ca bālānaṃ paṇḍitānañca sevanā,
Pūjā ca pūjanīyānaṃ etaṃ maṅgalamuttamam.

262. Patirūpadesavāso ca pubbe ca katapuññatā,
Attasammāpaṇidhi ca etaṃ maṅgalamuttamam.

263. Bāhusaccañca [PTS Page 047] [q 47/] sippañca vinayo ca susikkhito,
Subhāsītā ca yā vācā etaṃ maṅgalamuttamam.

264. Mātāpītū upatīhānaṃ puttadārassa saṅgaho,
Anākulā ca kammantā etaṃ maṅgalamuttamam.

265. Dānañca dhammacariyā ca ñātakānañca saṅgho,
Anavajjāni kammāni etaṃ maṅgalamuttamaṃ.

266. Ārati virati pāpā majjapānā ca saññaṃ,
Appamādo ca dhammesu etaṃ maṅgalamuttamaṃ.

267. Gāravo ca nivāto ca santuṭṭhi ca kataññutā,
Kālena dhammasavaṇaṃ etaṃ maṅgalamuttamaṃ.

[BJT Page 82] [↘ 82/]

268. Khaṇṭi ca sovacassatā samaṇānañca dassanaṃ,
Kālena dhammasākcchā etaṃ maṅgalamuttamaṃ.

269. Tapo ca brahmacariyañca ariyasaccānadassanaṃ,
Nibbānasacchikiriyā ca etaṃ maṅgalamuttamaṃ.

270. Phuṭhassa lokadhammehi cittaṃ yassa na kampaṭi,
Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ maṅgalamuttamaṃ.

271. Etādisāni katvāna sabbattha maparājītā,
Sabbattha sotthiṃ gacchanṭi taṃ tesañ maṅgalamuttamaṇi.

Maṅgalasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. 5 Sūciloma suttaṃ

Evam me sutanti: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā gayāvayaṃ viharati taṃkitamañce
sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane. Tena kho pana samayena [PTS Page 048] [↘ q
48/] kharo ca yakkho sūcilomo ca yakkho bhagavato avidūro atikkamanti.

Atha kho kharo yakkho sūcilomaṃ yakkhaṃ etadavocata eso samaṇoti: neso

samaṇo samaṇako eso. Yāva jānāmi yadi vā so samaṇo yadi vā samaṇakoti.
Atha kho sūciḷomo yakkho yena bhagavā tenupassaṅkami, upasaṅkamivā
bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi.

Atha kho bhagavā kāyaṃ apanāmesi,

Atha kho sūciḷomo yakkho bhagavantam etadavoca,

Bhāyasi maṃ samaṇāti.

Nakhvāhantaṃ āvuso bhāyāmi, api ca te samphasso pāpakoti.

Pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi sace me na vyākariṣṣasi cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi
bhadayam vā te chaḷessāmi pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipissāmīti.

[BJT Page 84] [x 84]

Na khvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso passāmi, sadevāka loka samārake sabrahmaṃke
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo me cittaṃ vā khipiyya
hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipiyya,
Api ca tvam āvuso pucchā yadākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho sūciḷoma yakkho bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

272. Rāgo ca doso ca kutonidāno

Araṭi ratī lomahaṃso kutojā,

Kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitaṅkā

Kumārakā dhaṅkamivossajanti.

273. Rāgo ca doso ca itonidāno

Araṭi ratī lomahaṃso itojā,

Ito samuṭṭhāya manovitaṅkā

Kumārakā dhaṅkamivossajanti.

274. Snehajā [PTS Page 049] [q 49] attasambhūtā nigrodhassevi khandhajā,
Puthu visattā kāmesu māluvā'va vitatā vane.

275. Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ
Te naṃ vinodenti suṇhi yakkha,
Te duttaraṃ oghaminaṃ taranti
Atiṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyāti.

Sūciomasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. 6 Kapilasuttaṃ

276. Dhammacieyaṃ brahmacieyaṃ etadāhu vasuttamaṃ,
Pabbajitopi ce hoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ.

277. So ce mukharajātiko vihesābhiraṭo mago,
Jīvitāṃ tassa pāpiyo rajaṃ vaddhetti attano.

[BJT Page 86] [x 86]

278. Kalahābhiraṭo bhikkhu mohadhammena āvaṭṭo,
Akkhataṃpi na jānāti dhammā buddhena desitaṃ.

279. Vhesaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ avijjāya purakkhato,
Saṃkilesaṃ na jānāti maggaṃ nirayaḡāmināṃ.

280. Vināpātaṃ samāpanno gabbhā gabbhaṃ tamā tamaṃ,
Save tādisako bhikkhu pecca dukkhaṃ nigacchati.

281. Gūthakūpo yathā assa samapunnṃ gaṇavassiko,
Yo ca evarūpo assa dubbisodho hi sāṅgaṇo.

282. Yam evarūpaṃ jānātha bhikkhavo gehanissitaṃ,
Pāpicchaṃ pāpasanikkappaṃ pāpācāragocaraṃ.

283. Sabbe [PTS Page 050] [q 50] samaggā hutvāna abhinibbiḍḍayātha naṃ,
Kāraṇdavan1 niddhamatha kasambuṇ cāpakassatha.

284. Tato palāpe vāhetha assamaṇe samaṇamānīne,
Niddhamitvāna pāpicche pāpācāragocare.

285. Suddhā suddhehi saṃvāsaṃ kappayavho patissatā,
Tato samaggā nipakā dukkhassantaṃ karissathāti.

Kapilasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. 7 Brāhmaṇadhammika suttaṃ

Evam me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane
anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambhulā kosalakā brāhmaṇamahāsālā jinaṃ
vuddhā mahallakā adbhagatā vayo anuppatitā yena bhagavā tenupasanikkamissa,
upasanikkamitvā bhagavatā saddhīṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodasiyaṃ kathaṃ
sāṇāṇyaṃ vītisiāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te
brāhmaṇamahāsālā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ:

1 Kāraṇdavanva-syā.

2 Dhamamacariya-mu.

[BJT Page 88] [x 88/]

Sandissanti nu kho bho gotama etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ
brāhmaṇadhammeti.

Na kho brāhmaṇā sandissanti etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ
brāhmaṇadhammeti.

Sādhu no bhavaṃ gotamo porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇadhammaṃ
bhāsatu sava hoto gotamassa agarūti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsisāmīti.

Evam bho'ti gho te brāhmaṇamahāsālā bhagavato paccassosun bhagavā
etadavoca:

286. Isayo pabbakā āsun saṇyatattā tapassino
Pañcakāmaguṇe hitvā attadatthamacārisun.

287. Na [PTS Page 051] [q 51] pasū brāhmaṇānāsun na hiraṇṇaṃ na dhāṇīyaṃ
Sajjhāyadhaṇadhaññāsun brahmaṇ nidhimapālayun.

288. Yaṃ tesam pakataṃ āsi dvārabhattaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ
Saddhapakatamesānaṃ dātave tadamaññisun.

289. Nānarattehi vatthehi sayanebhāvasatthehi ca
Phiā janapadā raṭṭhā te namassisun brāhmaṇe.

290. Avajjhā brāhmaṇā āsun ajeyyo dhammarakkhitā
Na te koci nivāresi kuladvāresu sabbaso.

291. Aṭṭhacattārisaṃ vaassāni komāraṃ brahmacariyaṃ carisun te
Vijjācaranapariyeyhiṇ acaruṃ brāhmaṇā pure.

292. Na brāhmaṇa aññamagamun napi bharīhaṃ kiṇisun te
Sampiyeneva saṇvāsaṃ saṇgantivā samarocayun.

[BJT Page 90] [x 90]

293. Aññatra tambhā samayā utuveramaṇipati
Antarā methunaṃ dhammaṃ nāssu gacchanti brāhmaṇā.

294. Brahmacariyaṇca sīlaṇca aḷḷavaṇ madḍavaṇ tapāṇ
Soraccaṇ avlhiṃsaṇca khaṇṭhīcāpi avaṇṇayaṇ.

295. Yo [PTS Page 052] [q 52] nesam paramo āsi brahmā dalhaparakkamo
Sa cāpi methunam dhammam supinantepi nāgama.

296. Tassa vattamanusikkhantā idheke vaṇṇujatikā
Brahmacariyaṇa sīlaṇca khantiṇcāpi avannayum.

297. Taṇḍulam sayanam vatham sapitelan̄ca yāciya
Dhammena samodhānetvālato yaññamakappayun
Upaṭṭhitasmiṃ yaññasmiṃ nāsu gāvo hanimsu te.

298. Yathā mātā pītā bhātā aṅṅe vipi ca ṇāṭakā
Gāvō no paramā mittā yāsu jāyanti osadhā.

299. Annadā baladā cetā vaṇṇadā sukhadā tathā
Etamatthamasam nātvā sāsasu gāvo hanimsu te.

300. Suktumālā mahākāyā vaṇṇavanto yasasino
 Brāhmaṇā sehi dhammehi kiiccākicesu ussukā
 Yāva loke avatīṇsu sukhamedhittayampajā.

301. Tesaṃ āsi vipallaso disvāna aṇuto aṇuṃ
Rājino va viyākāraṃ nāryo samalaṅkatā.

302. Ethe cājaññasamyutte sukkate cittasibbane
Nivesane nivese ca vibhate bhāgaso mite.

303. Gomāṇḍalaparibulīhaṃ nārīvaragaṇāyutam
 Ujāram mānusaṃ bhogaṃ abhijihāyimsu brāhmaṇā.

1 Samudānetvā-sī. Mu. 2, Pu.

[BJT Page 92] [↘x 92/]

304. Te tatta mante lathatvā okkākaṃ tadupāgamaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññesi
[PTS Page 053] [↘q 53/] yajassu bahu te cittaṃ yajassu bahu te dhanam.

305. Tato ca rājā saññatto brāhmaṇehi rathesabho
Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggalaṃ
Ete yāge yajitvāna brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dhanam.

306. Gāvo sayanañca vatthañca nāriyo samalanīkatā
Rathe cājaññasanyutte sukate cittasibbane.

307. Nivesanāni rammāni suvibhattāni bhāgaso
Nānādhanaññassa pūretvā brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dhanam.

308. Te ca tatta dhanam laddhā sammidhiṃ samavocayum
Tesaṃ icchāvatiṇṇānaṃ hiyyo taṇhā pavaddhattha
Te tatta manne gantveta okkākaṃ punupāgamaṃ.

309. Yathā āpo ca paṭhavī hiraññaṃ dhanadhāniyaṃ
Evaṃ gāvo manussānaṃ parikkhāro so hi pāṇīnaṃ
Yajassu bahu te cittaṃ yajassu bahu te dhanam.

310. Tato ca rājā saññatto brāhmaṇehi rathesabho
Nekasatasahassiyo gāvo yaññeḷ aghātayī.

311. Na pādā na visāṇena nāssu hiṃsanti kenaci
Gāvo eḷasamānā soratā kumbhadūhanā
Tā visāṇe gahetvāna rājā sathhena ghātayī.

312. Tato [PTS Page 054] [↘q 54/] ca devā pitaro indo asurarakkhasā

Adhammo iti pakkandun yaṃ satthaṃ nīpatī gave.

313. Tāyo rogā pure āsuṃ icchā anasanaṃ jarā
Pasānañca samārambhā2 aṭṭhānavutimāgamaṃ.

314. Eso adhammo dandānaṃ okkanno purāṇo ahu
Adūsikāyo haññanti dhammā dham santi yājakā.

1 Aññe-sīmu. 2.

2 Samārabbhā-sīmu.

[BJT Page 94] [x 94]

315. Evameso anudhammo porāṇo viññūgarahīto
Yattha edisakaṃ passati yājakam garaḥatī jano.

316. Evaṃ dhamme viyāpanne vihinṇā suddavessikā
Putthu vihinṇā khattiya patim bhariya vamaññatha.

317. Khattiya brahmanabandhu va ye caññe gottarakkhitā
Jātivādaṃ niraṃkatvā kāmānaṃ vasamanvagunti.

Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇamahāsālā bhagavantam etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bho
gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. Seyyathāpi bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā
ukkujjeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
andhakāre vā telapajjātaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evamevaṃ
bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, ete mayam bhavantaṃ
gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca, [PTS Page 055] [q
55] upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjātagge pāṇuṇṇete saraṇaṃ gate'ti.

Brāhmaṇadhammikasuttaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.

2. 8 Dhamma (nāvā) suttaṃ

318. Yasmaḥ bhi dhammaṃ puriso vijāṇā
Indaṃ'ca naṃ devatā pūjayeyya,
So pūjito tasmiṃ pasannacitto
Bahussuto pātukaroti dhammaṃ.

319. Tadaṭṭhikatvāna nisamma dhīro
Dammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjamāno,
Viññū vibhāvī nipuṇo ca hoti
Yo tādisaṃ bhajate appamatto.

320. Khuddaṇca bālaṃ upasevamāno
Anāgatattthaṇca usūyakaṇha,
Idheva dhammaṃ acibhāvayitvā
Aviññakakṇho maraṇaṃ upeti.

1 Nāvāsuttaṃ-pu. Sīmu. 1

[BJT Page 96] [x 96/]

321. Yathā nava āpagaṃ oṭarivā
Mahodakaṃ1 salilaṃ sīghasotaṃ,
So vuyhamāno anusotaḡāmi
Kiṃ so pare pakkati tārayetuṃ.

322. Tatthecha dhammaṃ avibhāvayitvā
Bahussutānaṃ anisāmayattha,
Sayam ajānaṃ avīññakakṇho
Kiṃ so pare sakkati nijjhāpetuṃ.

323. Yathāpi [PTS Page 056] [q 56/] nāvam daḥhamāruhivā
Piyeṇa'ritena samaṅgibhūto,
So tāraye tattha bahūpi añṇe

Tatrūpāyaññū kusalo mutīmā.

324. Evampi yo vedagū bhāvitatto
Bahussuto hoti avehadhammo,
So kho pare nījhapaye pajānaṃ
Sotāvadhānūpanīsūpanne.

325. Tasmā bhava sappurisaṃ bhajetha
Medhāvinañceva bahussutañca,
Aññāya atthaṃ paṭipajjāmāno
Viññātadhammo so sukhaṃ labhethāti.

Dhamma2suttam niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. 9 Kiṃsīlasuttam

326. Kiṃsīlo kiṃsamācāro kāni kammāni brūbhayaṃ
Naro sammā nivīṭṭhassa uttamattḥaṇca pāpūne.

327. Vuddhāpacāyī anusuyyako siyā
Kālāññū cassa garunaṃ dassanāya
Dhammiṃ kathaṃ erayitaṃ khaṇaṇñū
Suneyya sakkacca subhāsītāni.

1 Mahodikaṃ-sīmu. 1 Saritaṃ-pu.

2 Nāvā-sīmu.

[BJT Page 98] [x 98/]

328. Kālena gacche garunaṃ sakāsam
Thambhaṃ niraṃkatvā nivātamutti
Atthaṃ [PTS Page 057] [q 57] dhammaṃ saṇḍamaṇ brahmacarīyaṃ
Anussare ceva samācare va.

329. Dhammārāmo dhammarato
Dhamme ñhito dhammavinicchayaññū,
No vācare dhammasandosavādaṃ
Nīyetha tacchehi subhāsītehi.

330. Hassaṃ jappaṃ paridevaṃ padosaṃ
Māyākataṃ kuhakaṃ giddhimānaṃ,
Sāraṃbhakakakasakasāva mucchaṃ²
Hitvā care vītamado ñhitatto.

331. Viññātasārāni subhāsītāni
Sutañca vaññātasamādhisāraṃ,
Na tassa paññā ca sutañca vaḍḍhati
Yo sāhaso hoti naro pamatto.

332. Dhamme ca ye ariyapavedite ratā
Anuttarā te vacasā manasā kammanā ca
Te santisoraccasādhisaṇṇhitā
Sutassa paññāya ca sāramajjhagūti.

Kimsīlasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. 10 Uṭṭhāna suttaṃ

333. Uṭṭhahatha nasīdatha ko attho supitena vo,
Āturānaṃ bhi kā niddā sallavidhāna ruppatam.

334. Uṭṭhahatha [PTS Page 058] [↘q 58] nisīdatha dalhaṃ sikkhatha santiyā,
Mā vo pamatte viññāya
Maccurājā amosayitthavasānuhe.

1 Tacchehi nīyetha-sīmu. 1, Machasaṃ.

2 Kakkassa-sīmu. 1. Kakkam-sīmu. 2.

[BJT Page 100] [x 100]

335. Yāya devā manussa ca sitā tiṭṭhanti atthikā,
Tarathetaṃ visattikaṃ khaṇo vo 1 mā upaccagā;
Khaṇātītā hi socanti nīrayambhi samappitā.

336. Pamādo rajo pamādo² pamādānupatītā ajo,
Appamattena vījīyā abbahe sallamattanoti.

Uṭṭhānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam.

2. 11 Rāhula suttaṃ

337. Kacci abhiñhasaṃvāsā nāvajānāsi paṇḍitaṃ
Uḷkādharo manussānaṃ kacci apacito tayā. 3

338. Nāhaṃ abhiñhasaṃvāsā avajānāmi paṇḍitaṃ,
Uḷkādharo manussānaṃ niccaṃ apacito mayā.

339. Pañcakāmaguṇe hitvā pūrūpe manorame,
Saddhāya gharā nikkhamma dukkhassantakaro bhava.

340. Vītte bhajassu kalyāṇe pantañca⁴ sayanāsanaṃ,
Viccitaṃ appaniegghosaṃ mattaññū hohi bhojane.

341. Cīvare [PTS Page 059] [q 59] piṇḍapāte ca paccaye sayanāsane,
Etesu taṇhaṃ mā kāsī mā lokaṃ punarāgami.

342. Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ indriyesu ca ñcasu,
Sati kāyagatātyatthu nibbidā bahulo bhava.

- 1 Ve-sīmu. 1.
- 2 Pamādā-sīmu. 1.
- 3 Tava-syā.
- 4 Patthañca-sīmu. 1.

[BJT Page 102] [x 102/]

343. Nimittaṃ parivajjehi subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitaṃ,
Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitaṃ.

344. Animittañca bhāvehi mānānusayamuḍḍaha,
Tato mānābhisaṃyā upasanto carissasīti.

Itthaṃ sudam bhagavā āyasamantaṃ āhulaṃ imāhi gāthāhi abhinṇhaṃ ovadatīti.

Rāhulasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. 12 Nigrodhakappa suttaṃ

Evam me sutanti: ekaṃ samayam bhagavā ālaviyaṃ viharati aggālave cetiye. Tena
kho pana samayena āyasmato vaṅḡsassa upajjhāyo nigrodhakappo nāma tthero
aggālave cetiye acirapariniḃbuto hoti.

Atha kho āyasmato vaṅḡsassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso
parivīaḃko udapādi: pariniḃbuto nu kho me upajjhāyo udāhu no pariniḃbutoti.
Atha kho āyasvā vaṅḡso sāyaṇhasamayaṃ1 paṭisallāni vuṭṭhito yona bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[PTS Page 060] [q 60/] ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā vaṅḡfāsā bhagavantam
etaḃavoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso
parivīaḃko udapādi: pariniḃbuto nu kho me upajjhāyo udāhu no pariniḃbutoti.

Atha kho āyasmā vaṅḡso uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ cīvaram katvā yena bhagavā

tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhaghāsi:

345. Pucchāma satthārāṃ anomapaññaṃ
Diṭṭheva dhamme yo vicikicchāna mchettā,
Aggālave kālamakāsi bhikkhu
Ñāto yasassi abhinabbutatto.

1 Sāyaṇha samayaṃ-sīmu. 1, 2.

[BJT Page 104] [x 104/]

346. Nigrodhakappo iti tassa nāma,
Tayā katam bhagavā brāhmaṇassa,
So tam namassaṃ acari mutyapekkho
Āraddhaviriyo dalhadhammadassi.

347. Tam sāvakaṃ sakkaḷ mayampi sabbe
Aññātumicchāma samantacakkhu,
Samavaṭṭhitā no savaṇāya sotā
Tvaṃ no satthā tvaṃ anuttarosi.

348. Chindeva no vicikicchāṃ brūhi metam
Parinibbutam vedaya bhūripañña,
Majjheva no bhāsa samantacakkhu
Sakkova devānaṃ² saḥassanetto.

349. Yo keci ganthā idha mohamaggā,
Aññānapakkhā vicikicchattānā,
Tathāgataṃ [PTS Page 061] [q 61/] patvā na te bhavanti
Cakkhūṃ hi etaṃ paramaṃ narānaṃ.

350. No ce hi jātu puriso kilese
Vāto yathā abbhaghanam vihāne,

Tamo vassa nivuto sabbaloko
Na jotimantopi narā tapeyyuṃ.

351. Dhīrā ca pajjotakarā bhavanti
Taṃ taṃ ahaṃ dīra tatheva maññe,
Vipassinaṃ jhanamupāgamamha
Parisāsu no āvikarohi kappam.

352. Khippam giram eraya vagguvaggum
Haṃsova paggayha sanikaṃ nikuṇḍaṃ,³
Bindussarena suvikappitena
Sabbeva te ujjugatā suṇoma.

1 Sakya-machasaṃ.

2 Devāna-machasaṃ.

3 Saṇṇiṃ nikuṇḍa-sīmu. 1. Saṇṇiṃ niku ja-sīmu. 2.

[BJT Page 106] [x 106/]

353. Pahīnaajātamaranaṃ asesam
Niggayha dhonam vadessāmi dhammaṃ,
Na kāmākāro hi putthujjānānaṃ
Saṅkheyyakārova tathāgatānaṃ.

354. Sampannaveyyākaraṇaṃ tavedaṃ
Samujjupaṇṇassa samuggahītaṃ,
Ayamañjali pacchimo suppaṇāmito
Mā mohayī jāna'manomaṇṇā.

355. Parovaraṃ ariyadhammaṃ viditvā
Mā mohayī jāna'manomaṇṇā,
Vāriṃ [PTS Page 062] [q 62/] yathā ghammani ghammatatto
Vācābhikaṅkhāmi suttaṃ pavassa. 1

356. Yadarthikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ acāri²
Kappāyano kaccissa taṃ amoghaṃ,
Nibbāyi so ādu upādiseso
Yathā vimutto ahu naṃ suṇoma.

357. Acchecchi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe (iti bhagavā)
Kaṇhassa sotāṃ dīgharatānusaṃyitaṃ,
Atāri jātimaraṇaṃ asesāṃ
Iccabravī bhagavā pañcasetṭho.

358. Esa sutvā pasidāmi vaco te isisattama,
Amoghaṃ kira ve puṭṭhaṃ namaṃ vañcesi brāhmaṇo.

359. Yathāvādī tathākārī ahu buddhassa sāvako,
Accidā maccuno jālaṃ tataṃ māyāvino dalhaṃ.

360. Addasa bhagavā ādiṃ upādānaṃ kappiyo,
Accagā vata kappāyano maccudheyyaṃ suduttarantī.

Nigrodhakappasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1 Suttassa vassa-pu.

2 Acari-sīmu 2

[BJT Page 108] [x 108/]

2. 13 Sammāparibbājanīya suttāṃ

361. Pucchāmi [PTS Page 063] [q 63/] munin paḥṭapaññaṃ
Tiṇṇaṃ pārāgataṃ parinibbutaṃ ṭhitattaṃ,
Nikkhamma gharā panuja kāme
Kathaṃ bhikkhu sammā so loke paribbaḷeyya.

362. Yassa maṅgalā samūhatā (iti bhagavā)
Uppātasupinā ca lakkhanaṃ ca,
So maṅgaladosavippahīno bhikkhu
Sammā so loka paribbajeyya.

363. Rāgaṃ vinayetha mānusesu
Dibbesu kāmesu vāpi bhikkhu,
Atikkamma bhavaṃ samecca dhammaṃ
Sammā so loka paribbajeyya.

364. Vipitthi katvāna pesunāni
Kodhaṃ kadariyaṃ jaheyya bhikkhu,
Anurodhavirodhavippahīno
Sammā so loka paribbajeyya.

365. Hitvāna piyaṇca appiyaṇca
Anupādāya anissito kubiñci,
Saṃyojanīyehi vippanutto
Sammā so loka paribbajeyya.

366. Na so upadhīsu sārāmeti
Adānesu vineyya chandarāgaṃ,
So anissito anaññaneyyo
Sammā so loka paribbajeyya.

367. Vacasā [PTS Page 064] [q 64] manasā ca kammaṇā ca
Aviruddho samma viditvā dhammaṃ,
Nibbānapadābhipatthayāno
Sammā so loka paribbajeyya.

1 Mahāsamayasuttantīpi-pu.

[BJT Page 110] [x 110]

368. Yo vandati maṇḍaṇaṁ na uṇṇameyya
Akkūṭṭhopi na sandhiyetha bhikkhu,
Laddhā parabhojanam na majje,
Sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

369. Lobhaṇca bhavaṇca vipphāya
Virato chedanabandhanāto bhikkhū,
So tiṇṇakathamkatho visallo
Sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

370. Sāruppamatatano viditvā
Na ca bhikkhu bimseyya kañci loke,
Yathā tathiyaṁ viditvā dhammaṁ
Sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

371. Yassānusaṃyā na santi keci
Mūlā akusālā samūhatā se,
So nirāsaya anāsayaṇo
Sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

372. Āsavaḥkhiṇo [PTS Page 065] [q 65] pahīnamāno
Sabbhaṁ rāgapathaṁ upātīvatto,
Anto parinibbuto tīhitaṭṭo
Sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

373. Saddho sutavā niyāmadassī
Vaggagatesu na vaggasāri dhīro,
Lobhaṁ dosaṁ vineyya paṭighaṁ
Sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

374. Saṃsuddhajino vivattacchaddo
Dhammesu vasi pārāgū anejo,
Saṅkhāranirodhañāṇakusalo
Sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

1 Maṃ (ti)-sīmu. 1, 2.

[BJT Page 112] [↘ 112/]

375. Attesu anāgatesu cāpi
Kappātto aticca suddhipaṇṇo,
Sabbāyatanehi vippamutto
Sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

376. Aññāya padaṃ samecca chammaṃ
Vivaṭṭaṃ disvāna pahānaṃāsavānaṃ,
Sabbūpadhinaṃ parikkhayaṇo
Sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

377. Addhā hi bhagavā tatheva etaṃ
Yo so evaṃ vihīri danto bhikkhū,
Sabbasaṃyojanīye1 [PTS Page 066] [↘ q 66/ ca vīṭicatto
Sammā so loke paribbajeyyā'ti.

Sammāparibbājanīyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. 14 Dhammika suttaṃ

Evam me sutaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane
anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho dhammiko upāsako pañcahi upāsakesatēhi
saddhiṃ yena bhagavā tesupasaṅkami, upasaṅganitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno dho dhammiko upāsako bhagamantaṃ
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi.

378. Pucchāmi taṃ gotama bhuripaṇṇa
Kathaṅkaro sāvako sādhu hoti,
Yo vā agārā anagāraṇeti
Agārino vā panupāsakāse.

379. Tuvam hi lokassa sadevakassa
Gatiṃ pajānāsi parāyanaṇca,
Na cattha tulyo nipunatthadassī
Tuvam hi buddhaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti.

1 Sabbasaṃyojanaयोग-(machasam).

[BJT Page 114] [x 114]

380. Sabbam tuvaṃ ñāṇamavecca dhammaṃ
Pakāsesi satte anukampamāno,
Vivattacchaddosi samantacakkhu
Virocasī vimalo sabbaloke.

381. Āgaṇchi [PTS Page 067] [q 67] te santike nāgarājā
Erāvaṇo nāma jinoṭi sutvā,
So pi tayā mantayitvā aṭṭhagamā
Ādhūti sutvāna patītarūpo.

382. Rājāpi taṃ vessavaṇo kuvero
Upeṭi dhammaṃ paripucchamaṇo,
Tassāpi tvaṃ pucchito brūsi dhīra
So cāpi sutvāna patītarūpo.

383. Yo keci me titthiyā vādasīlā
Ājīvaka vā yadi vā kigaṇhā,
Paṇṇāya taṃ nātitaranti sabbe

Thito vajantam viya sīghagāminī.

384. Yo keci me brāhmaṇā vādasīlā
Vuddhā cāpi brāhmaṇā santi keci,
Sabbe taya atthabaddhā bhavanti
Ye cāpi caññe vādino maññamānā.

385. Ayam hi dhammo nipuṇo sukho ca
Yoyam tayā bhagavā suppavutto,
Tameva sabbel sussūsamānā
Tam no vada pucchito buddhasettṭha.

386. Sabbepi me bhikkhavo sammisinnā
Upāsakā cāpi tatheva sotun,
Suntu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ
Subhāsitaṃ vāsavasseva devā.

387. Sunātha me bhikkhavo sācayāmi vo
Dhammaṃ dhutaṃ taṅca dharātha sabbe,
Iriyāpathaṃ [PTS Page 068] [x 68] pabbajitānulomikaṃ
Sevetha naṃ atthadassī mutimā.

1 Sabbe mayam-syā.

[BJT Page 116] [x 116]

388. Na ve vikāle vicareyya bhikkhu
Gāmaṇca 1 piṇḍāya careyya kālē,
Akālacāriṃ hi saṃanti saṅgā
Tasmā vikāle na caranti buddhā.

389. Rūpā ca saddā ca rasā ca gandhā
Phassā ca ye sammadayanti satte,

Etesu dhammesu vineyya ndandan
Kālena so pavise pātārāsam.

390. Piṇḍaṇca bhikkhu samayena laddhā
Eko paṭikkamma raho nisīde,
Ajjhattacintī na mano bahiddhā
Nicchāraye saṅgahi tattabhāvo.

391. Sace pi so sallape sāvakena
Aññaena vā kenaci bhikkhunā vā,
Dhammam paññitam tamudāhareyya
Na pesunam nopi parūpavādam.

392. Vādam hi eke paṭiseniyanti
Na te pasaṃsāma paritapaññe,
Tato tato ne pasaṃjanti saṅgā
Cittam hi te tattha gamenti dūre.

393. Paṇḍam vihāram sayanāsanañca
Āpaṇca ṅghāṭirajūpavāhanam,
Sutvāna dhammam sugatena desitam
Saṅkhāya seve varapaññasāvako.

394. Tasvā hi paṇḍe sayanāsane ca
Āpe ca saṅghāṭirajūpavāhane,
Etesu [PTS Page 069] [x 69] dhammesu anūpaññito
Bhikkhū yathā pokkhare vāribindī.

1 Gāme ca machasam.

[BJT Page 118] [x 118]

395. Gahaṭṭhavattam pana vo vadāmi

Yathākaro sāvako sādhu hoti,
Nahesa l labbhā sapariggahena
Phassetuṇ so kevalo bhikkhu dhammo.

396. Pāṇaṃ na hāne na ca ghāṭayeyya
Na vāṇujaññā hanataṃ paresaṃ,
Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ
Ye thāvarā ye va tasā santi² loka.

397. Tato adinnaṃ parivajjāyeyya
Kiñci kvaci sāvako bujjhavāso,
Na hāraye harataṃ nānujaññā
Sabbāṃ adinnaṃ parivajjāyeyya.

398. Abrahmacariyaṃ parivajjāyeyya
Aṅgārakāsūṃ jalitaṃ va viññū,
Asambhutaṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
Parassa dāraṃ nātikkaṃeyya.

399. Sahaggato vā darisaggato vā
Ekassa ceko na musā bhāneyya,
Na bhāṇaye bhāṇataṃ nānujaññā
Sabbāṃ abhūtaṃ parivajjāyeyya.

400. Majjañca pāṇaṃ na samācareyya
Dhammaṃ imaṃ rocaye yo ghaṭṭho,
Na pāyaye pibataṃ nānujaññā
Ummādanantaṃ iti naṃ viditvā.

401. Madā hi pāpāni karontī bālā
Karonti caññepi jane pamatte,

Etam [PTS Page 070] [q 70] apuññāyatanaṃ vivajjāye

Ummādanam mohanam bālakantaṃ.

1 Na heso-sīmu. 1, 2.

2 Tasanti-mu.

[BJT Page 120] [x 120]

402. Pāṇam na hāne na cadinnamādiye

Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā,

Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā

Ratiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam.

403. Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare

Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate,

Etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhu posatham

Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.

404. Tato ca pakkhassupavassuposatham

Cātuddasīṃ pañcadasiṅca aṭṭhamiṃ,

Pāṭhāriyapakkhāṅca pasanmanānaso

Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ susamattarūpaṃ.

405. Tato ca pāto upavutthuposatho

Annena pānena ca bhikkhū saṅghaṃ,

Pasanna citto anumodamāno

Yathārahaṃ saṃvibhajetha viññū.

406. Dhammena mātā pitaro bhareyya

Payojaye dhammikaṃ so vaṇṇijaṃ,

Etam gihī vattayaṃ appamatto

Sayaṃ pabbhe nāma upeti deveti.

Dhammika suttaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Cullavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ: [PTS Page 071] [q 71/]

Ratanaṃ āmagandhaṇca hiriṃ maṅgalanuttaṃ,
Sūciloṃ kapilaṃca puna brāhmaṇadharmikaṃ.

Dhammasuttaṃ kiṃsīlaṃ uṭṭhānaṃ atha rāhulo,

Kappo ca paribhāṇca dharmiko ca punāparaṃ,

Cuddasetaṃi suttaṃi cullavaggoṭi vuccati.

1 Vattayamappamatto-machasaṃ.

[BJT Page 122] [x 122/]

3. Mahāvaggo

3. 1 Pabbajjā suttaṃ

407. Pabbajjaṃ [PTS Page 072] [q 72/] kittayissāmi yathā pabbajjī cakkhumā,
Yatha vīmaṇsaṃso so pabbajjaṃ samarocayī.

408. Sambādhoyaṃ gharāvāso rajassāyatanaṃ iti,
Abbhokāso va pabbajjā iti disvāna pabbajjī.

409. Pabbajjivāna kāyena pāpaṃ kammaṃ vivajjajjī,
Vacciduccaritaṃ hitvā ajjvaṃ parisodhajjī.

410. Agamā rājagahaṃ buddho magadhānaṃ giribbajjaṃ,
Piṇḍāya abbhahāresi ākiṇṇavaralakkhaṇo.

411. Tamaddasā bimbisāro pāsādasmiṃ patiṭṭhito,
Disvā lakkhaṇa sampannaṃ imamatthaṃ abhāsatha.

412. Imam bhonto nisāmetha abhirūpo brahā suci,
Caramena ceva sampanno yugamannaṃ ca pekkhati.

413. Okkhittacakkhu satimā nāyaṃ nīcā kulāmiya,
Rājadūtā vidhāvantu kuhiṃ bhikkhu gāmissati.

414. Te pesitā rājadūtā piṭṭhito anubandhisuṃ,
Kuhiṃ gāmissatī bhikkhu kattha vāso bhavissati.

415. Samadānaṃ caramāno guttadavāro susaṃvuto,
Khippaṃ pattaṃ apūresi sampajāno patissato.

[BJT Page 124] [x 124/]

416. Piṇḍacāraṃ [PTS Page 073] [q 73/ caritvāna l nikkhamma nagarā muni,
Paṇḍavaṃ abhihāresi ettha vāso bhavissati.

417. Disvāna vāsūpagataṃ tato2 dūtā upāvisuṃ,
Ekova dūto2 āgantivā rājino paṭivedayi.

418. Esa bhikkhu mārāṇa paṇḍavassa purakkhato,
Nisīno vyagghrasabhova sīhova girigabbhare.

419. Sutvāna dūtavacanaṃ bhaddayānena khattiyo,
Taramānarūpo niyyāsī yena paṇḍavapabbato.

420. Sayānabhūmiṃ yāyitvā yānā orūya khattiyo,
Patiko upasaṅkamma āsajja taṃ upāvisi.

421. Nisajja rājā sammodi kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ tato,
Kathaṃ so vītisāretvā imamatthaṃ abhāsatha.

422. Yuvā ca daharo cāsi paṭhamuppatito susu,

Vaññārohena sampanno jātīmā viya khattiyo.

423. Sohayanto aññakaggam nāgasamghapurakkhato,
Dadāmi bhoge bhuñjassu jātīm vakkhāhi pucchito.

424. Ujjuṃ jānapado rājā himavantassa passato,
Dhanaviriyeṇa sampanno kosalesu⁴ nīketino.

425. Ādiccā [PTS Page 074] [q 74] nāma gottena sākiyā nāma jātīyā,
Tamhā kulā pabbajjitoṃhi rājā na kāme abhipatthayaṃ.

426. Kāmesvādīnavam disvā nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato,
Padhānāya gāmissāmi ettha me rājātūḥ manoti.

Pabbajjāsuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1 Sapiṇḍadacāram caritvā-mu. 1.

2 Tayo-mu. 2.

3 Tesu ekova-mu. 2.

4 Kosalassa-syā.

5 Rañjito-mu, 1, rañjati-mu. 2.

[BJT Page 126] [x 126]

3. 2 Padhāna suttaṃ

427. Tam maṃ padhānapahitattaṃ naḍim nerañjaraṃ pati,
Viparakkamma jhāyantaṃ yogakkhemassa pattiyā.

428. Namuṭṭi karuṇaṃ vācam bhāsamāno upāgaṃ,
Kiso tvamasi dubbhaṃ santi ko maraṇaṃ tava.

429. Sahassabhāgo maraṇassa ekaṃso tava jīvitaṃ,

jīva ho l jīvitam seyyo jīvaṃ puññāni kāhasi.

430. Carato [PTS Page 075] [q 75] va te brahmacariyaṃ agghutañca juhana,
Pahūtaṃ cīyate puññaṃ kimpadhānena kāhasi.

431. Duggo maggo padhānāya dukkaro durabbhisambhavo,
Imā gāthā bhaṇaṃ māro aṭṭhā buddhassa santike.

432. Taṃ tathāvādīnaṃ māraṃ bhagavā etadabravī,
Pamatatabandhu pāpima yenathena idhāgato.

433. Anumattenapi puññena attho mayhaṃ na vijjati,
Yesam ca attho puññānaṃ te māro vatunarahati.

434. Atthi saddhā tathā viriyaṃ paññā ca mama vijjati,
Evaṃ maṃ pahitattamipi kiṃ jīva mama puechasi.

435. Nadīnaṃpi sotāni ayaṃ vāto visosaye,
Kiñca me pahitattassa lohitaṃ nūpasussaye.

436. Lohite sussaṃānaṃhi pittaṃ semhañca sussati,
Maṃsesu khīyamānesu bhayyo cittaṃ paṣidati,
Bhiyyo sati ca paññā ca samādhi mama tiṭṭhati.

l jīvambho-mu. 1

[BJT Page 128] [x 128/]

437. Tassa mevaṃ viharato pattassuttamavedanaṃ,
Kāme nāpekkhate cittaṃ passa sattassa suddhataṃ,

438. Kāmā [PTS Page 076] [q 76] te paḥamaṃ senā dutiyā arati vuccati,
Tatīyā khuppipāsā te catutthi taṇhā pavuccati.

439. Pañcamī thīnamiddham te chaṭṭhā bhīru pavuccati,
Attamī vicikicchā te makkho thambo te aṭṭhamī. 1

440. Lābho siloko sakkāro micchā saddho ca yo yaso,
Yo cattānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati.

441. Esā namuci te senā kaṇhassābhīppahārīṇī,
Na taṃ asūro jināti jetvā ca labhate sukham.

442. Esa muñjaṃ parihare dhūratthu mama jīvitam,
Saṅgāme me matam seyyo yañce jīve parājito.

443. Pagālhā ettha² na dissanti eke samanabrāhmaṇā.
Tañca maggaṃ na jānanti yena gacchanti subbatā.

444. Samantā dhajjiniṃ disvā yuttam mārāṃ savāhinin,
Yuddhāya paccuggacchāmi mā maṃ thānā acāvayi.

445. Yantetaṃ nappasabhati senam loko sadevako,
Tante [PTS Page 077] [q 77] paññāya gacchāmi amāṃ pattanṇva asmanā.

446. Vasiṃ karitvā saṃkappaṃ satīṇca suppatiṭṭhitam,
Raṭṭhā raṭṭhaṃ vicarissaṃ³ sāvake vinayaṃ putthu.

447. Te appamatā pahitattā mama sāsana-kārakā,
Akāmassa te gamissanti yathā gantvāna socare.

1 Aṭṭhamo-mu. 1.

2 Pagālebhaththa-mu. 2

3 Vicarissaṃ-mu. 2.

[BJT Page 130] [x 130]

448. Sattavassāni bhagavantāṃ anubandhiṃ padā padā,
Otāraṃ nādhigacchissaṃ sambuddhassa satīmato.

449. Medavanṇaṃva pāsāṇaṃ vāyaso anupariyagā,
Apettha mudu vindema api assādanā siyā.

450. Aladdhā tathā assādaṃ vāyasetto apakkami,
Kākova selāṃ āsajja nibbijjāpema gotamaṃ.

451. Tassa [PTS Page 078] [q 78] sokaparetassa vīnā kacchā abhassatha,
Tato so dummāno yakkho tathēvantaradhāyathāti.

Padhānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. 3 Subhāsita suttaṃ

Evāṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane -pe-
bhagavā etadavoca: catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti na
dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ, katamehi catūhi: idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no dubbhāsitaṃ dhammaṃ yeva
bhāsati no adhammaṃ, piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ, sacca yeva bhāsati no
alikaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti na
dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca vaññūnanti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā:

452. Subhāsitaṃ uttamamāhu santo
Dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammaṃ taṃ dutiyaṃ,
Piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ
Saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikaṃ taṃ catutthanti.

Atha [PTS Page 079] [q 79] kho āyasmā vaṃṅso upatthāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ

cīvaran katvā yena bhagavā tenañjalin paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etadavoca:
paṭibhāti maṃ bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ bhagavāti.
Paṭibhātu taṃ vaṃḡsā'ti bhagavā avoca. Atha kho āyasmā vaṃḡso bhagavantam
sammukhā sārūppāhi gāthāhi abhithavi.

453. Tameya bhāsaṃ bhāseyya yāyattātaṃ na tāpaye,
Pareca na vihiṃsyē sā ve vācā subhāsita.

454. Piyaṃvācameva bhāseyya yā vācā patinanditā,
Yaṃ anādāya pāpāni paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ.

455. Saccasaṃ ve amatā vācā asa dhammo sanantano,
Saveca atthe ca dhamme ca āhu santo paṭiñhitā.

456. Yaṃ buddho bhāsati vācaṃ khemaṃ nibbānapatiyā,
Dukkhassantakiriyyāya sā ve vācānamuttamāti.

Subhāsitasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam.

3. 4 Sundarikabhāradvāja suttaṃ

Evam me sutanti: ekaṃ bhagavā kosalesu viharati sundarikāya nadiyā tīre. Tena
kho pana samayena sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo sundarikāya nadiyā tīre
aggin suhati, agginuttam paricarati, atha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo
aggin suhivā agginuttam paricarivā utthāyāsanaṃ amannā catuddisā anuvilokesi
ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesaṃ bhuñjeyyāti. Addasā kho sundarikabhāradvājo
brāhmaṇo [PTS Page 080] [x 80] bhagavantam avidūre aññatarasmiṃ
rukkhamūle sasāsaṃ pārutam nisinnaṃ disvāna vāmena hatthena havyasesaṃ
gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena kamaṇḍalaṃ gahetvā yena bhagavā tenupassaṅkami.
[BJT Page 134] [x 134]

Atha kho bhagavā sundarika bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa padasaddena sīsaṃ
vivari, atha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo "muṇḍo ayaṃ bhavaṃ muṇḍako

ayam bhavanti" tato va puna nivatitukāmo ahosi, atha kho
sundarikabhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi.

Muñḍāpi bhi idhekacce brāhmaṇā bhavanti yannūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā jātīm
puccheyyanti, atha kho sundarikabhāradvājō brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā
tenupasaṅgami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam etadavoca kijacco bhavanti, atha
kho bhagavā sundarikabhāradvājāṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi.

457. Na brāhmaṇo no'mhi na rājaputto
Na vessāyano uda koci no'mhi,
Gottaṃ pariññāya puttujjanānaṃ
Akiñcano manta carāmi loke.

458. Saṅghātivāsī agaho carāmi
Nivuttakeso abhinibbuto,
Alippamāno idha mānavehi
Akallaṃ maṃ brāhmaṇa pucchasi gottapapañhaṃ.

459. Pucchanti [PTS Page 081] [q 81] ve bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇehi
Saha brāhmaṇo no bhavanti brāhmaṇo,
Ve tvaṃ brūsi mañca brūsi abrāhmaṇantaṃ
Sācittim pucchāmi tipadaṃ catuvīsatakkharaṃ.

460. Kim nissitā isayo manujā khattiyā brāhmaṇā
Devatānaṃ yaññamakappayimsu putthu idha loke,
Yadantaṃ vedagu yañña kāle,
Yassāhuttiṃ tassijjheti brūmi.

461. Addhā hi tassa hutamijjhe (iti brāhmaṇo)
Yaṃ tādissaṃ vedaguṃ addasāmi,
Tumhādisānaṃ hi adassanena
Añño jano bhuñjati puralāsaṃ.

[BJT Page 136] [x 136/]

462. Tasmātiha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa atthena
Atthiko upasaṅgama puccha,
Antaṃ vidhūmaṃ anighaṃ nirāsaṃ
Appavidha abhivinde sumedhaṃ.

463. Yaññe ratāhaṃ bho gotama
Yaññaṃ yaṭṭhu kāmo
Nāhaṃ pajānāmi anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ
Yattha [PTS Page 082] [q 82/] hutam iḷhe brūhi metam.

464. Tena hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa odhassu sotam
Dhammaṃ te desissāmi,

465. Mā jātiṃ pucchi caraṇaṇca puccha
Kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo,
Nīcā kulīnopi munī dhitiṃ
Ājāniyo hoti hirimisedho.

466. Saccena dantā damasā upeto
Vedattagū vvisitabrahmacariyo,
Kālena tamhi havaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekho 1 yajetha.

468. Ye vītaraḡā susamāhitindriyā
Cando'va rāhuggahaṇā pamuttā,
Kālena tesu havaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekho yajetha.

469. Asajjamaṇā vicaranti loke
Sadā satā hitvā mamāyitāni,
Kālena tesu havaṃ pavecche

Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekko yajjetha.

1 Pañṇapekkho-machasaṃ.

[BJT Page 138] [x 138/]

470. Ye kāme hitvā abhībhuyyacāri

Yo vedi jātimaraṇassa antaṃ,

Parinibbuto [PTS Page 083] [q 83/] udakarahadova sīto

Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

471. Samo samehi visamehi dūre

Tathāgato hoti anantapañño,

Anūpajitto idha vā huraṃ vā

Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

472. Yamhi na māhā vasatī na māno

Yo vītallobho amamo nirāso,

Anuṇṇa kodho abhinibbutatto

Yo brāhmaṇo sokamalaṃ abhāsi

Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

473. Nivesanaṃ yo manaso ahāsi

Pariaggahā yassa na santi kevi,

Anupādiyāno idha vā huraṃ vā

Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

474. Samāhito yo udatāri oghaṃ

Dhammaṃ caññādi paramāya diṭṭhiyā,

Khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī

Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

475. Bhavāsavā yassa vacīkharā ca

Vidhupitā atthagatā na santi,
Sa vedagu sabbadhi vippamutto
Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

476. Saṅgātiḡo yassa na santi saṅgā
So mānasattesu amānasatto
Dukkhāṃ [PTS Page 084] [x 84] pariññāya sakhettaṃ
Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

[BJT Page 140] [x 140]

477. Āsaṃ anissāya vivekadassī
Paravediyaṃ diṭṭhimupātivatto,
Ārammaṇā yassa na santi keci
Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

478. Parovaraṃ yassa samecca dhammā
Vidhupitā atthagatā na santi,
Santo upādānakhaye vimutto
Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

479. Saṃyojanaṃ jātikhayanatadassī
Yopānudi rāgapathaṃ asesāṃ,
Suddho niddoso vimalo akāco 1-
Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

480. Yo attanāntānaṃ nānupassati
Samāhito ujāyugato tñitatto,
Sa ve anojō akhilo akaṅkho
Tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ.

481. Mohantarā yassa na santi keci
Sabbesu dhammesu ca ñāṇadassī, sarīraṇca antimaṃ dhāreti

Patto ca sambodhimanuttaram sivam
Ettāvatā yakkhassa suddhi
Tathāgato arahati puralāsam.

482. Hutam [PTS Page 085] [q 85/] mayaham hutamatthu saccam
Yam tādissam vedagunam alattam,
Brahmā hi sakki patigaṇhātu me bhagavā
Bhuñajatu me bhagavā puralāsam.

1. Akāmo - musyā.

[BJT Page 142] [x 142/]

483. Gāthābhigitaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ
Sampassatam brahmaṇa nesa dhammo,
Gāthābhigitaṃ panudanti buddhā
Dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttiresā.

484. Aññena ca kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ
Khināsavaṃ kukkuccavupasantam,
Annena pānena upatthāhassu
Khettaṃ hi taṃ puñṇapekhassa hoti.

485. Sādhāhaṃ bhagavā tathā vijaññaṃ
Yo dakkhiṇaṃ bhuñējayya mādisassa,
Yaṃ yaññakāle pariyoṣamāno
Pappuyya tava sāsanam.

486. Sārambā yassa vigatā cittaṃ yassa anāvilam,
Vippamutto ca kāmehi thinam yassa panuditam.

487. Simantānaṃ vitoram jātimaraṇakovidam,
Muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ tādissam yaññaṃ āgataṃ

488. Bhukūḷiṇ vīṇayitvāna pañajalikā namassastha,
Puṇṭha annapānena evaṃ jhanti dakkhiṇā.

489. Buddho [PTS Page 086] [x 86] bhavaṃ arahati purālāsaṃ
Puññakkhettanuttaraṃ,
Āyāgo sabbalokassa
Bhoto dinnam mahapphalānti.

Atha kho suṇḍarika bhāradvāja brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ
bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā
ulkujiyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mulhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkhekhaṃ,
andhakāre vā tela pajjotaṃ dhareyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evamevaṃ
bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyevana dhammo pakāsito esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ
gomaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca labheyyāhaṃ bhoto
gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadanti, alatta kho
suṇḍarika bhāradvāja buhmaṇo bhagavato santika pabbajjaṃ alatta
upasampadaṃ, daci rūpasampanno kho panāyasmā bhāradvāja eko cupakaṭṭho
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharatto na cirasse ca yassatthāya kulaputtā
sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti.

Tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ
karaṇiṃ nāparaṃ itthāntāyāti abbhāññāsi aññataro ca kho panāyasmā
bhāradvāja arahattaṃ ahosi.

Suṇḍarika bhāradvāja suttaṃ nīṭhitaṃ

[BJT Page 144] [x 144]

3-5 Mālasuttaṃ

Evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagaha viharati gijjhagute pabbate.

Atha kho māgho māṇavo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamivā bhagavatā
saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ1 - vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisanno kho māgho māṇavo bhagavantam [PTS Page 087] \q
87/ etadvoca:

Ahaṃ hi bho gotama, dāyako dānapati vadaññu yācayogo dhammena bhoge
pariyosāmi, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā dhammaladdhehi bhogehi
dhammādhigatehi ekasasāpi dadāmi davinnampi dadāmi tiṇampi dadāmi
catunnampi dadāmi pañcannampi dadāmi chattampi dadāmi sattannampi
dadāmi aṭṭhannampi dadāmi vanannampi dadāmi dasannampi dadāmi visāyapi
dadāmi tiṃsāyapi dadāmi cattārisāyapi dadāmi pañāsāyapi dadāmi satassapi
dadāmbhiyyopi dadāmi. Kaccāhaṃ gotamaṃ ekaṃ dadanto evaṃ yajanto bahum
puññaṃ pasavāmiṭi,

Tagagha tvaṃ māṇava, evaṃ dadanto evaṃ yajanno pariyesitvā dhammaladdhehi
bhogehi dhammādhigatehi ekasasāpi dadāmi davinnampi dadāmi tiṇampi
dadāmi catunnampi dadāmi pañcannampi dadāmi chattampi dadāmi
sattannampi dadāmi aṭṭhannampi dadāmi vanannampi dadāmi dasannampi
dadāmi visāyapi dadāmi tiṃsāyapi dadāmi cattārisāyapi dadāmi pañāsāyapi
dadāmi satassapi dadāmbhiyyopi dadāmi. Kaccāhaṃ gotamaṃ ekaṃ dadanto
evaṃ yajanto bahum puññaṃ pasavāmiṭi,

Atha kho māgho māṇavo bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi.

490. Pucchāmaham gotamaṃ vadaññum (iti māgho māṇavo)
Kāsāyavāsiṃ agihaṃ? carannam
Yo yācayogo dānapati gahati,
Dadam [PTS Page 088] \q 88/ paresaṃ idha annapānam
Kattha hutam yajamānassa sujje.

491. Yo yācayogodānapati gahatiho (māghāti bhagavā)
Puññatthiko yajati puññapekko
Dadam paresaṃ idha annapānam
Ārādhaye dakkhiṇeyye hi tādī.

1. Sārariyam - machasaṃ, mu2 2. Agahaṃ - mu2

[BJT Page 146] [x 146/]

492. Yo yācayogodānapati gahaṭṭho (iti māgḥo māṇavo)

Puññatthiko yajati puñṇapekko

Dadaṃ paresaṃ idha annapānaṃ

Akkhāhi me bhagavā dakkhiṇeyye.

493. Yo ce asintā vicaranti loka

Akiñcanaṃ kevalino yatattā,

Kālena tesañṃ havyaṃ pavecche

Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekko yajjettha.

494. Ye sabbamaṃsayaṇabandhanacchidā

Dannā vimutataṃ aṇṅhā nirāsā,

Kālena tesañṃ havyaṃ pavecche

Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekko yajjettha.

495. Ye sabbasaṃyojanavippamuttā

Dantā vimuttā aṇṅhā nirāsā

Kālena tesañṃ havyaṃ pavecche

Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekko yajjettha.

496. Rāgaṇca dosaṇca pahāya mohaṃ

Khiṇāsavā vusitabrahmacariyā,

Kālena tesañṃ havyaṃ pavecche

Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekko yajjettha.

497. Yesu na māyā vasati na māno

Ye [PTS Page 089] [q 89/] vitalobhā amamaṃ nirasā,

Kālena tesañṃ havyaṃ pavecche

Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekho yajjetha.

498. Ye ve na taṇhāsu upātīpannā
Vitareyya oghaṃ amamaṃ caranti.
Kālena tesam havyaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekho yajjetha.

499. Yesaṃ taṇhā natthi kuhīnci loke
Bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā,
Kālena tesam havyaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekho yajjetha.

[BJT Page 148] [x 148/]

500. Ye kāme hitvā agghāḷ - caranti
Susaññatattā tasaraṇva ujjuṃ
Kālena tesam havyaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekho yajjetha.

501. Ye vitarāgā susamābhitindriyā
Candeva rāhuggahaṇā pamuttā,
Kālena tesam havyaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekho yajjetha.

502. Samitāvino citarāgā akopā
Yesam gati natthi idha vippahāya,
Kālena tesam havyaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekho yajjetha.

503. Jāhivā jātimaraṇaṃ asesam
Kathaṃkathaṃ sabbamupātīvattā,
Kālena tesam havyaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puñṇapekho yajjetha.

504. Ye attadipā civaranti loke
Akiñcanā sabbadhi vipparamuttā,
Kālena tesam havyaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puññapekko yajjettha.

505. Ye hettha jānanti yathā yathā idaṃ
Ayamantimā natthi punabbhavoti,
Kālena tesam havyaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puññapekko yajjettha.

506. Yo [PTS Page 090] [q 90] vedagu jhānarato satimā
Sambodhipatto saraṇaṃ bahunnaṃ,
Kālena tamhi havyaṃ pavecche
Yo brāhmaṇo puññapekko yajjettha.

1. Agahā - mu2

[BJT Page 150] [x 150]

507. Addhā amoghā mama pucchānā ahu (iti māghomāṇāvo)
Akkhāsi me bhagavā dakkhiṇeyye,
Tvam hettha jānāsi yathā tathā idaṃ
Tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo.

508. Yo yācayogo dānapati gahaṭṭho
Puññatthiko yajati puññapekko,
Dadaṃ paresaṃ idha annapānaṃ
Akkhāhi me bhagavā yaññasampadaṃ.

509. Yajassu yajamāno māghāti (bhagavā)
Sabbattha ca vippasādehi cittaṃ,
Ārammaṇaṃ yajamānassa yaññaṃ

Ettha patitṭāya jahāti dosam.

510. So vitarāgo pavineyya dosam
Mettam citatam bhāvayam appamaññaṃ¹,
Ratindivam satatam appamatto
Sabbādisā erate appamaññaṃ.

511. Kosujjhati muccati khajjhati ca
Kenattanā gacchati brahmalokam,
Ajānato me muni brūhi puṭṭho
Bhagavā hi me sakkihi brahmajja diṭṭho
Tuvam [PTS Page 091] [q 91/] hi no brahmasamoti saccam
Katham upapajjati brahmalokam jutimā.

512. Yo yajāti tividham puññasampadam (māghāti bhagavā)
Ārādhaye dakkhiṇe yyeti tadā,
Evaṃ yajitvā sammā yāvayogo
Upapajjati brahmalokanti brūmi.

Evaṃ vutte māgho mānavo bhagavantam etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bho goma
seyyathāpiḃho gotama, kikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya,
mulhassavā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya
cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito, ete mayam bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma
dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca, upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjātagge
pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gatanti.

Māghasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. Bhāvayamapapamāṇaṃ - machasam

[BJT Page 152] [x 152/]

Evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagaha viharati veluvane

kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sabhiyassa paribbājakassa purāṇasālohitāya devatāya pañhā udaditthā honti, yo te sabhiya samano vā brāhmaṇo vā ime pañheha puṭṭho vyākaroṭi, tassa santike brahmacariyaṃ careyyāsiti.

Atha kho sabhiyo paribbajāko tassā devatāya santike te pañhe uggahetvā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammata [PTS Page 092] [q 92/] bahujanassa, yeyyathidam: purāṇo kassapo l- makkhali gosālo ajito kesakamabalopakudho kaccāyano sañajayo bellaṭṭhi putto nigaṇṭhonātaputto. Te upasaṅkamivā te pañheha pucchati, te sabhiyena paribbajakena pañheha puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaronti, api ca sabhiyaññeva paribbājakaṃ paṭipucchanti. Atha kho sabhiyassa paribbājakassa etadahosi: ye kho te honto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammata bahujanassa, seyyathidam. Purāṇo kassapo makkhali gosālo ajito kesakamabalopakudho kaccāyano sañajayo bellaṭṭhi putto nigaṇṭhonātaputto. Te mayā pañheha puṭṭhā na sampāyanti asampāyanatā kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaronti, api ca mamaññevettha paṭipucchanti, yannunāhaṃ hināyāvatitvā kāme paribhuñējayyanti.

Atha kho sabhiyassa paribbājakassa etadahosi: ayampi samano gotamo saṅgho ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi titthakaro sādhusammāto bahujanassa, yannunāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamivā ime pañheha puccheyyanti.

1. Purāṇakassapo - mu a.

[BJT Page 154] [x 154/]

Atha kho sabhiyo paribbajākassā etadahosi: yepi kho te bhanto samaṇabrāhmaṇā jinaṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo anuppatṭā therā rattañṇu cirapabbajitā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammata bahujanassa, yeyyathidam: purāṇo kassapo makkhali gosālo ajito kesakamabalopakudho kaccāyano sañajayo bellaṭṭhi putto nigaṇṭhonātaputto. Tepi

mayā pañēha puṭṭho na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā kopāṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaronti, api ca maññevetha paḷipucchanti. Kaṃ pana me samaṇo gotamo ime pañēha puṭṭho vyākariṣa satī, samaṇo hi gotamo daharo ceva va jāṭiyā navo ca pabbajāyāti: atha kho sabhiyassa paribbājakassa etadahosi: samaṇo kho daharonti na paribhotabbo daharopi vesa samaṇo gotamo mahiddhiko hoti mahānubhāvo, yannunāhaṇ samaṇaṇ gotamaṇ upasaṅkamitvā ime pañēha puccheyyanti.

Atha kho sabhiyo paribbājako yena rājāhaṇ tena cārīkaṇ pakkāmi. Anupubbenā cārīkaṇ caramāno yena rājagahaṇ veluvanaṇ kalandakaniyāpo, yena bhagavā tenupaiṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṇ samemādi, sammodayiṇaṇ kathañ sārāṇiyaṇ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi, ekamantaṇ nisīno kho sabhiyo paribabājako bhagavantanaṇ gāthāya aṇṇhāhi:

513. Kaṅkhi vecikicchi āgamaṇ (iti sabhiyo)

Pañēha pucchitun abhikaṅkhamāno,

Tesantakaro bhavāhi pañēha me puṭṭho

Anupubbaṇ anudhammaṇ vyākaroḥi me.

514. Durato āgato si sabhiyā (ti bhagavā)

Pañēha pucchitun abhikaṅkhamāno,

Tesantakaro bhavāhaṇi puṭṭho

Anupubbaṇ anudhammaṇ vyākaroḥi te.

515. Puccha maṇ sabhiya pañhaṇ yaṇ kiñci manasicchasi,

Tassatasseva pañhassa ahaṇ antaṇ karomi te'tī

Atha kho sabhiyassa paribbājakassa etadahosi, acchariyaṇ vata bho abbhutaṇ vata bho yaṇvatāhaṇ aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu okāsakammaṇamatampi nālatthaṇ, taṇ me idaṇ samaṇenagotamena okāsakammaṇ katanti attamaṇo pamodito udaggo pitisomanassajāto bhagavantanaṇ pañhaṇ pucchi:

1. Sāraṇiṃ - machasaṃ mu. 2

[BJT Page 156] [x 156/]

516. Kiṃ patṭinamāhu bhikkhunāṃ (iti sabhiyo)
Soraṭaṃ kena kathaṇca dannaṃamāhu,
Buddhoṭi kathaṃ pacuccati
Puṭṭho me bhagavā vyākaroṇi1-

517. Pajjena [PTS Page 095] [q 95/] katena antanā (sabhiyāti bhagavā)
parinibbānagato viṭṭanakaṇkho, vibhavaṇca bhavaṇca vipappahāya
Vusitavā khīṇapunabbhavo sa bhikkhu.

518. Sabbattha upekkhako2- satimā
Na so himsati kañci sabbaloke,
Tiṃno samaṇo anāvilo
Ussadāyassa na santi sorato so.

519. Yassindriyāni bhāvitāni
Ajjhantaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,
Nibbijha3- imaṃ paraṇca lokam
Kālaṃ kaṇkhati bhāvito sa danto.

520. Kappāni viceyya kevalāni
Saṃsāraṃ ubbhayaṃ cuttupapātāṃ,
Vigataraṇamaṇḍaṇaṃ visuddhaṃ
Pattaṃ jātikkhaya tamāhu buddhanti.

Atha kho sabhiyo paribbājako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandivā anumodivā
attamaṇo pamoḍito udaggo pītisomanassajāto bhagavantam uttariṃ pañāhaṃ
puechi:

521. Kiṃ patṭinamāhu brāhmaṇaṃ (iti sabhiyo)

Samanaṃ kena kathaṇca nahātakoti,
Nāgāti [PTS Page 096] [q 96] kathaṃ pacuccati
Puṭṭho me bhagavā vyākaroḥi.

1. Byākaroḥi - machasaṃ 2. Upekhako - mu 2 3. Nibabijaja mu 1

[BJT Page 158] [x 158/]

522. Bāhivā sabbapāpāni (sabbhiyāti bhagavā)
Vimalo sādhu samāhito ṭhitaṭṭo,
Saṃsāramaticca kevali so
Asito tādi pacuccate brāhmā.

523. Samitāvi pahāya puñṇapāpaṃ
Virajo ṇatvā imaṃ paraṇca lokam,
Jātimaraṇaṃ upātivatṭo
Samano tādi pacuccate tathattā.

524. Nihāya1- sabbapāpakāni
Ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,
Dvemaṇṇsesu kappiyesu
Kappaṃ neti tamāhu nahātakoti.

525. Āgaṃ na karoti kiñci loke
Sabbasaṃyoge visajja bandhanaṇi;
Sabbattha na sajjati vimutto
Nāgo tadi pacuccate2- tathattāti.

Atha kho sabhiyo paribbājako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandivā anumodivā
attamaṇo pamodito udaggo pitisomaṇassajāto bhagavantam uttariṃ pañhaṃ
pucehi:

526. Kaṃ khettajjinaṃ vadanti buddhā (iti sabhiyo)

Kusalam kena kathaṇca paṇḍitoti,

Muni [PTS Page 097] [x 97/] nāma katham pavuccati
Puṭṭho me bhagavā vyākaroḥi.

527. Khetāni viveyya kevalāni (sabbhiyāti bhagavā)

Dibbam mānusakaṇca brahmakhettaṃ,

Sabbakhettaṃulabandhanā pamutto

Khetajino tadi pavuccate tathattā.

528. Kosāni viveyya kevalāni

Dibbam mānusakaṇca brahmakosaṃ,

Sabbakosaṃulabandhanā pamutto

Kusalo tādi pavuccate tathattā.

1. Nimmāya mu, 1 2. Pavuccati - mu 1, 2

[BJT Page 160] [x 160/]

529. Tadubhayāni viveyya paṇḍarāni

Ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sudadhipaṇṇo,

Kaṇham sukkamupātivatto

Paṇḍito tādi pavuccate tathattā.

530. Asataṇca sataṇca ṇatvā dhammam

Ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,

Devamanussehi pujaṇiyo

Saṅgam jālamattica 1 - so muniti.

Atha kho sabhiyo paribbājako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandivā anumodivā
attamano pamodito udaggo pitisomanassajāto bhagavantam uttariṃ paññham
puechi:

531. Kim [PTS Page 098] [x 98/] patinamāhu vedagun (iti sabhiyo)

Anuviditam kena kathaṇca viriyavāti,
Ājāniyo kitī nāma hoti
Puñño me bhagavā vyākaroḥi.

532. Vedāni viceyya kevalāni (sabhiyāti bhagavā)
Samañānam yānidhatthi² brāhmaṇānam,
Sabbā vedanāsu vitarāgo
Sabbam veda maticca vedagu so.

533. Anuvicca papañcanāmarūpam
Ajjhatam bahiddhā ca rogamulam,
Sabbarogamulabandhanā pamutto
Anuvidito tādi pavuccate tathattā

534. Virato idha sabbapāpakehi
Nirayadukkhamaticca viriyavā so,
So viriyavā padhānavā
Dhīro tādi pavuccate tathattā.

535. Yassasasu lutāni bandhanāni
Ajjhattam bahiddhā ca saṅgamulam,
Sabbasaṅgamulabandhanā pamutto
Ājāniyo tādi pavuccate tathattā^{ti}.

1. Saṅgachālamaticca - mu 2. Yāni patthi - mu

[BJT Page 162] [x 162/]

Atha kho sabhiyo paribbājako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandivā anumodivā
attamano pamodito udaggo pītisomanassajāto bhagavantam uttariṃ paññham
pucehi:

536. Kim pantinamāhu sotthiyaṃ (ti sabhiyo)

Ariyam [PTS Page 099] [\q 99/] kena kathañca caraṇavāti,

Paribbājako nitti nāma hoti

Puñño me bhagavā vyākaroḥi.

537. Sutvā sabbadhammam abhiññāya loka (sabhiyāti bhagavā)

Sāvajjānavajjam yadatthi kiñci,

Abhibbun akathaṇkathin vimuttam

Anigham sabbadhimāhu sottiyoti.

538. Chetvā āsavāni ālayāni

Vidvā sota upeti gabbhaseyyam

Saññaṃ tiividham panujja saṅkam

Kappam neti tamāhu ariyoti.

539. Yo idha caraṇesu pantipanto

Kusalo sabbadā ājāni dhammam,

Sabbattha na sajjati vimutto 1-

Paṭighā yassana santi caraṇavā so.

540. Dukkhavepakkam yadatthi kammam

Uddhamadho tiriyañcāpi majjhe,

Paribbājayitvā pariññacārī

Māyam mānamathopi lobhakodham

Pariyantamakāsi nāmarūpaṃ

Taṃ paribbājakamāhu pattipattanti.

Atha kho sabhiyo paribbājako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā

attamano pamodito udaggo pītisomanassajāto [PTS Page 100] [\q 100/]

uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tena ñajalin

pāṇāmetvā bhagavantam samamukhā sārūppāhi gāthāhi abhittavi:

1. Vimuttacitetā - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 164] [x 164]

541. Yāmi ca tīṇi yāmi ca saṭṭhi
Samaṇappavāda sitāmi bhuripaṇṇa,
Saṇṇakkharasaṇṇanissitāmi
Osaraṇāmi vineyya oghantamagā.

542. Antagu'si pārāgu dukkhassa
Arahāsi sammāsambuddho khināsavaṃ taṃ maṇṇe,
Jutimā mutimā pahutapaṇṇo
Dukkassantakara atāresi maṃ.

543. Yaṃ me kaṇṭhitamaṇṇāsī
Vicikicchā maṃ tārayī namo te
Muni monapathesu pattipatta
Akhilādiccabandhu soratosi.

544. Yā [PTS Page 101] [q 101] me kaṇṭhā pure āsi taṃ me vyākāsi cakkhumā,
Adadhā munisi sambuddho natthi nivarāṇā tava.

545. Upāyāsā ca te sabbe viddhastā vinalikatā,
Siṅbhuto damappatto dhiṭimā saccanikkamo.

546. Tassa te nāga nāgassa mahāvīrassa bhāsato,
Sabbe devānūmodanti ubho nāradapabbatā.

547. Namo te purisājaṇṇa nāmo te purisuttama,
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ natthi te paṭipuggalo.

548. Tuvāṃ buddho tuvāṃ satthā tuvāṃ mārābhikkhu muni,
Tuvāṃ anusaye chetvā tiṇeṇā tāresi maṃ pajāṃ.

549. Upadhi te samatikkantā āsavā te padālitā,
Sihosi anupādāno pabbinahayabheravo.

550. Puṇḍarikam yathā vaggu toyē na upalippati,
Evaṃ puññe ca pāpe ca ubhaye tvaṃ na lippasi,
Pāde vīra pasārehi sabhiyo vandati satthuno'ti.

[BJT Page 166] [↗x 166/]

Atha kho sabhiyo paribbājako bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam
etadavoca: abhikkantam bho gotama, abhikkantam bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho
gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mulassa vā
maggam ācikkekhaya, andhakāre vā tela pajjotam dhareyya cakkhumanto
rūpāni dakkhinti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyevana dhammo
pakāsito esāhaṃ bhavantam gomaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhu
saṅhaṇca labheyyaṃ bhāneta, bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyaṃ
upasampadanti, [PTS Page 102] [↗q 102/]

Yo kho sabhiya, aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam
ākaṅkhati upasampadam so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ
accayena āradhacittā bhikkhu pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu bhāvāya,
apica mettha puggalavemattatā vidiāti.

Sace bhante, aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhaṇṭā
pabbajajam ākaṅkhaṇṭā upasampadam cattutāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ
māsānaṃ accayena āradhacittā bhikkhupabbājēnatti upasampādentī
bhikkhubbhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ
accayena āradhacittā bhikkhu pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubbhāvāyāti.
Alattha kho sabhiyo paribbājako bhagavato santake pabbajjam alattha
upasampadam, daciropasampanno kho panāyasmā bhāradvājō eko cupakattīho
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharatto na cirasse ca yassatthāya kulaputtā
sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti.

Tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam
karaniṃ nāparam ithāntāyāti abbhāññāsi aññataro ca kho panāyasmā sabhiyo
arahattaṃ ahosiṭi.

Sabhiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam.

3-7 Sela suttaṃ

Evam me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caramāno
mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ adbhatejasehi bhikkhusatehi [PTS Page 103]
[¶q 103] yena āpaṇaṃ nāma aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo tadavasari, assosi kho
keniyo jaṭila samano khulu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito
aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ
adbhatejasehi bhikkhusatehi āpaṇaṃ anuppatto, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ
gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo nitti saddo abbhuggato "itipi so bhagavā arahamaṃ
sammāsaṃbuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro
purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā"ti so imaṃ lokamaṃ
sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahamakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ
sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti
āḍḍakalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyaññaṇaṃ
kevalaparipuṇaṇaṃ pariyuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana
tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dasaṃ hoti'ti.

[BJT Page 168] [¶x 168]

Atha kho kenīyo jaṭilo yena bhagavā tenupasāṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā
saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodiniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisiḍḍi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kenīyaṃ jaṭilaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya
sandasesi samādapesi samuttepesi sampahasesi.

Atha kho kenīyā jaṭilo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito
samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ
gotamo svātānāya bhataṃsaddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti, evaṃ vutto bhagavā
kenīyaṃ jaṭilaṃ etadavoca: mahā kenīya, bhikkhusaṅgho [PTS Page 104] [¶q 104]

addhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni, tvañca kho brāhmaṇesu abhippasannoti. Dutiyampi kho kenīyo jaṭṭilo bhagavantam etadavoca kiñcāpi bho gotama, mahā bhikkhasaṅgho addhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni, ahañca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno, adbhāsetu me bhavam gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti, tutiyampi kho kenīyo jaṭṭilam etadavoca mahā kenīya, bhikkhasaṅgho addhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni, tvañca kho brāhmaṇesu abhippasannoti, tutiyampi kho kenīyo jaṭṭilo bhagavantam etadavoca kiñcāpi bho gotama, mahā bhikkhasaṅgho addhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni, ahañca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno, adbhāsetu me bhavam gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti, bhikkhusaṅghenāti,

Adbhāsesi bhagavā tuṇahibhāvena.

Atha kho kenīyo jaṭṭilo bhagavantam adbhāsanam viditvā utthāyasā yena sako assame tenupasāṅkam, upasāṅkamivā mittā macce nāṭisālohite āmantesi: suṇantu me bhavanetā mittā maccā nāṭisālohita samāno me gotamo nimanitto svātanāyabhattam sadadhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena me kāyaveyyāvaṭṭikam kareyyāthhi.

Evam hoti kho keniyassa jaṭṭilassa mittāmaccā nāṭisālohita keniyassa jaṭṭilassa paṭissutvā appekacce uddhanānani khaṇanti, appekacce kaṭṭhāni phāṇenti, appekacce bhājanti dhovanti, appekacce udakamanikam paṭiṭṭhāpenti, appekacce āsanāni paññāpenti. Kenīyo pana jaṭṭilo sāmānyeva maṇḍalamālam paṭiyādeti.

[BJT Page 170] [x 170/]

Tena kho pana samayena solo brāhmaṇo āpaṇe paṭivasati tiṇaṇam [PTS Page 105] [q 105/] vedānaṃ pāraḡa saṃghaṇaṭuketubhānaṃ sākkaḡarappabhedānaṃ itihāsaṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo tīṇi māṇavakasatāni matte vāceti, tena kho samayena kenīye jaṭṭile selo brāhmaṇo abhippasanno hoti

Atha kho solā brāhmaṇo tihi māṇavakasatehi parivuto jaṅghāvihāraṃ

anucakkammāno anuvicaramāno yena keṇiyassa jaṭṭlassa assamo tenupasāṅkami. Addasā kho solo brāhmaṇo keṇiyasmiṃ jaṭṭe appekacce uddhanānani khaṇante, appekacce kaṭṭhāni phāḷenti, appekacce bhājanti dhovanti, appekacce udakamanikaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpentī, appekacce āsanāni paññāpentī. Keṇiyam pana jaṭṭlaṃ sāmānyeva maṇḍalamālaṃ paṭiyādentam disvā keṇiyam jaṭṭlaṃ etada voca:

Kimnu bhoṭo keṇiyassa āvāho vā bhavissati, vihāho vā bhavissati, mahāyāṇṇo vā pacucapaṭṭhito, rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro nimantino svātanāya saddhim balakāyenāti.

Na me sela, āvāho bhavissati, napi vihābho bhavissati napi rājā māgadho seniyeḥa bimbisāronimatti tosmātanāyasaddhim balakāyena, api ca kho me mahāyaṇe nā paccupaṭṭhito atitṭhi. Samano gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim adḍhatejasehi bhikkhusatehi āpanaṃ anuppatto, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ [PTS **Page 106**] [↘ q 106] gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo nittī saddo abbhuggato "iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavīdu anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā"ti so me nimattito svātanāya saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti.

Buddhoṭi kho bho keṇiya, vadesi? Buddhoṭi bho sela, madāmi, buddhoṭi bho keṇiya, vadesi? Buddhoṭi bho sela vadāmiṭi.

[BJT Page 172] [↘ x 172]

Atha kho selassa brahmaṇassa etadahosi: ghosopi kho eso dullabho lokasmiṃ yadidaṃ buddho'ti. Āgatāni kho pana asmākaṃ mantesu dvattimsa mahāpurisalakṣhaṇāni yi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoṭi cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapadatthācariyappatto santaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni sattaratanaṃ bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ mañiratanam itthiratanam gahapati ratanaṃ parināyaka ratanaṃeva sattamaṃ, parosaḥassam kho panassa puttā bhavattī surā

virāṅgarūpāparasenaṇṇapamaddanā, so imaṃ paṭhavim sāgaraparivantaṃ
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho paṇāgārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajati araham hoti sammāsambuddho loka vivattaṇṇhaddo.

Kaḥaṃ pana bho keṇiya, etarahi so bhavaṃ gotamo viharati araham sammā
sammuddho ti.

Evam vutte keṇiyo jaṭilo dakkhiṇaṃ bāhaṃ paggaḥetvā selaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ
etaḍavoca: yenesā [PTS Page 107] [q 107] bho sela nilavanarājīti,

Atha kho selo brāhmaṇo tīhi māṇavakasatehi saddhim yena bhagavā
tenupasaṅkakaṃ, atha kho selo brāhmaṇo te māṇavake āmanatesi: appasaddā
honto āgacchantu pāde padaṃ nikkhipantā, durāsadā hi te bhagavanto sīhāva
ekavarā, yadā vāhaṃ bhonto, samaṇena gotamena saddhim manteyyaṃ mā me
bhonto, antarantarā kathāṃ opāsetha, kathāpariyosānaṃ me bhavanto
āgamentutī.

Atha kho selo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkakaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā
saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho selo brāhmaṇo bhagavato kāye
dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni samannesī2, addasā kho solo brāhmaṇo
bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpuraghalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve,
divisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati,
kosohite ca cattagayhe pahutaṇṇhatāya ca,

1. Sāraṇiyaṃ - machasaṃ, mu -2 2. Samamanenasi - machasaṃ, mu2,

[BJT Page 174] [x 174]

Atha kho bhagavato etaḍahosi: passati kho me ayaṃ selo brāhmaṇo
dvittiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, divisu
mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati,
kosohite ca cattagayhe pahutaṇṇhatāya cāti. Atha kho bhagavā tathārūpaṃ

iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abisaṅkhāsi yathā addasa selo brāhmaṇo bhagavato
kosohitam catthaguyham, [PTS Page 108] [↘q 108/] atha kho bhagavā jivhaṃ
ninnāmetvā ubhopi kaṇaṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubhopi nāsikasotāni anumasi
paṭimasi, kevalampi laḷāṭamaṇḍalam jivhāya chadesi.

Atha kho selassa brahmaṇassa etahosi sammānāgato kho samaṇo gotamo
dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehi no ca kho naṃ
jānāmi buddho vā no vā, sutam kho pana metam brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ
mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ hāsamaṇānaṃ, ye te bhavanti arahanto
sammāsambuddho te sakevaṇṇe bhañṇamāne atānaṃ pātukarontiti,
yannunāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ sammukhā sārūppāhi gāthāhi abhithaveyyanti,
atha kho sele brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sārūppāhi gāthāhi abhithavi.

551. Paripuṇṇakāyo suruci sujāto cārudasasano,
Suvamṇavannosi- bhagavā susukkadāḥhosi viriyavā.

552. Narassa hi sujātassa ye bhavanti viyaṇṇajānā
Sabbhe te tava kāyasmim mahāpurisalakkhaṇā.

553. Pasannanetto sumukho brahā uju patāpavā,
Majjhe samaṇasaṅghassa ādicco'va virocasi.

554. Kalyāṇadassano bhikkhu kaṇcanasannibhattaco,
Kim te samaṇabhāvena evaṃ uttamavaṇṇino.

1. Suvaṇṇavaṇṇeti - sīmu 2

[BJT Page 174] [↘x 174/]

555. Rājā arahasi bhavitum cakkavatti rathesabho,
Cāturanto vijitāvi jambusandassa issaro.

556. Khatiyā [PTS Page 109] [↘q 109/] bhojarājāno anuyuttā bhavatti te,

Rājābhirājā manujindo rājjan kārēhi gotama.

557. Rājāhamasmiḷ - sela (iti bhagavā) dhammarājā anuttaro,
Dhammena cakkam vattemi cakkam appatīvattiyam

558. Sambuddho paṭijānāsi (i tiselo brāhmaṇo) dhammarājā
Dhammena cakkam vattemi ita bhāsasi gotama

559. Konu senāpita bhoṭo sāvako satthudanthayo,
Ko te imam anuvatteti dhammacakkam pavattitam

560. Mayā pavattitam cakkam (selāti bhagavā) dhammacakkam anuttaram,
Sāriputto anuvatteti anujāto tathāgataṃ

561. Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātāṃ bhāvetabbañca bhāvitāṃ,
Pahātābbaṃ pahināṃ me tasmā buddhosmi brāhmaṇa

562. Vinayassu mayi kaṅkhaṃ adhimuccassu brāhmaṇa,
Dullābhaṃ dassanaṃ hoṭi sambuddhānaṃ abhiññhaso.

563. Yesaṃ [PTS Page 110] [q 110/] vo dullābho loke pātubhāvo abhiññhaso,
So'haṃ brāhmaṇa sambudedhā sallakatto anuttaro

564. Brahmabhūto atitūlo mārasenappamadano,
Sabbāmitte vasikatvā modāmi akutohaya.

565. Imam bhonto nisāmetha yathā bhāsati cakkhumā,
Sallakatto mahāvīro siho va nadati vane

1. Rājāhamasmiṃ - simu 2

566. Brahmabhūtaṃ atitulaṃ māryenappamadānaṃ,
Ko disvā nappasideyya api kaṇhabhijātiko.

567. Yo maṃ icchati anthetu yo vā micchati gacchatu,
Idhāhaṃ pabbajissāmi varapaññaassa santike

568. Etañce ruccati bhoṭo sammāsaṃbuddhasāsaṇaṃ,
Mayampi pabbajissāma varapaññaassa santike.

569. Brāhmaṇā tisatā ime yāvanti paññajalikatā,
Bhūmacariyaṃ carissāma bhagavā tava santike.

570. Svākkhātāṃ brahmacariyaṃ (selāti bhagavā) sandiṭṭhikamakalikaṃ,
Yatthu amoghā pabbajjā appamatassa sikkhatoti.

Alattha kho selo brāhmaṇo sapaṇiso bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha
upasaṃpadāṃ. Atha kho keṇiyo jaṭṭilo tassā atthiyā accayena sake assame paṇitaṃ
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato [PTS Page 111] [q 111/] kālāṃ
ārocāpasi, kālo bho gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattanti.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbanahasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramaḍāya yena
keṇiyassa jaṭṭilassa assamo tenupasāṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi,
saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho keṇiyo jaṭṭilo buddhapamukhaṃ
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇiena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahattā santappesi
saṃpavāresi. Atha kho keṇiyo jaṭṭilo bhagavantaṃ bhuttāmiṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ
aññatarāṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinnaṃ kho
kheṇiyaṃ jaṭṭilaṃ bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi.

571. Aggihuttamukhā yaññā sāvitti chandaso mukhaṃ,
Rājā mukhaṃ manussānaṃ nadinaṃ sāgaro mukhaṃ.

572. Nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ cando ādico tapataṃ mukhaṃ,

Puññam ākaṅkhamānānaṃ saṅgho ce yajjatanṃ mukhatti.

[BJT Page 180] [↖x 180/]

Atha kho bhagavā kenīyaṃ jaṭṭhaṃ imaṃhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmaṃ selo pasariso eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharatto na cirasseva yassatthāya [PTS Page 112] [↖q 112/ kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhava dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi.

Khiṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthāntāyāti.
Abbhaññāsi aññataro ca kho panāyasmaṃ selo sapariyo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmaṃ selo sapariyo yena bhagavā tenupasāṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena bhagavā tena ñajaliṃ papañāmetvā bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi.

573. Yaṃ taṃ saraṇamāgamaṃ ito aṭṭhami cakkhuma,
Sattaratena bhagavā dantambha tava sāsane.

574. Tuvam buddho tuvaṃ satthā tuvaṃ mārābhābhu muni,
Tuvam anusaye chetvā tiṃno tāresiṃmaṃ paṇaṃ

575. Upadhi samatikkantā āsavā te padālītā,
Siṃhosi anupādāno pahīṇahayabheravo.

576. Bhikkhavo tisatā ime tiṭṭhanti paññajalikatā,
Pāde cira pasārehi nāgā candantu satthunoti.
Selasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

[BJT Page 182] [↖x 182/]

587. Nahi runtena sokena santiṃ pappoti cetaso,
Bhīyasasuppajjate dukkhaṃ sarīraṃ upabhaññati.

588. Kiso [PTS Page 114] [↘ q 114] vicaṇṇo bhavati bhinṇasamattānamattatā,
Na tena peṭā pāpenti niratthā paridevatā.

589. Sokamappajahaṃ janatu bhiyeyā dukkhaṃ nigacchati,
Anutthunanto kālakatam sokassa vasamanthagu.

590. Aññepi passa gamine yathākammupage nare,
Maccuno vasamāgama phandante vidha pāṇino.

591. Yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā,
Etādiso vinābhāvo passa lokassa pariyāyaṃ.

592. Api ce vassasatam jive bhiyo vā pana mānava,
Ñātisaṅghā vinā hoti jānāti idha jīvitaṃ.

593. Tasmā arahato sutvā vineyya paridevitataṃ1,
Pe taṃ kālakatam disvā na so labbhā mayā iti.

594. Yathā saraṇamādintam vārinā parinibbuto,
Evampi dhīro sappañño paṇḍito kusalo naro
Khippamuppatitaṃ sokaṃ vāto tulaṃva dāṃsaye.

595. Paridevaṃ pajappaṇca domanassaṇca attano,
Attano sukhamesāno abbahe sallamattano.

596. Abbulhasallo asito santim pappuyya cetaso,
Sabbasokaṃ atikkanto asoko hoti nibbutoti.
Saḷlasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

1. Paridevinam - mu 2

[BJT Page 186] [↖x 186/]

3-8 Sallasuttaṃ

577. Animitamanaññātaṃ maccānaṃ idha jīvitaṃ,
Kasiṇaṇca parittaṇca taṇca dukkhena saññātaṃ.

578. Nahi [PTS Page 113] [↖q 113/] so upakkamo atthi yena jātā na miyare,
Jarampi patvā maraṇaṃ evaṇḍhammā hi pāṇino.

579. Phalānamiya pakka naṃ pāto patanato bhayaṃ,
Evaṃ jātānamaccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ.

580. Yathāpi kumbhakārassa katā mattikabhājanā,
Sabbe bhedanapariyāntā - evaṃ maccāna jīvitaṃ

581. Daharā ca mahantā ca ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā,
Sabbe maccuvasaṃ yanti sabbe maccuparāyaṇā.

582. Tesaṃ maccuparetānaṃ gacchataṃ paralokato,
Na pitā tāyate puttāṃ nāti vā pana nātake.

583. Pekkhataṃ yeva ñātinaṃ passa lālapataṃ putthu,
Elkameko ca maccānaṃ govajjho viya niyati.

584. Evamabbhāhato loko maccuṇā ca jarāya ca,
Tasmā dhūrā na socanti viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ.

585. Yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā,
Ubho anne asampassaṃ niratthaṃ paridevasi.

586. Paridevayamāno ce kañci atthaṃ udabbahe,
Sammulho himsamattānaṃ keyirā venāṃ vicaḅkhaṇo

1. Bhedapariyantā - machasam

[BJT Page 188] [x 188/]

597. Anuñātapaṭiññātā tevijjā mayamasma bho,
Ahaṃ pokkharasāsissa tārukkhasā'yaṃ māṇavo.

598. Tevijjānaṃ yadakkhātāṃ naṃ kevalino'sma se,
Padakā'smā veyyākaraṇā jappe ācariyasāsīsā.

599. Tesaṃ no jātivādasmaṃ vivādo atthi gotama,
Jātiyā brāhmaṇo hoti bhāradvājo iti bhāsati.
Ahañca kammaṇā brūmi evaṃ jānāhi cakkhuma.

600. Te na sakkoma saññāpetuṃ aññaṃaṇñaṃ mayam ubho,
Bhagavantam puṭṭhumaṅgama sambuddhaṃ iti vissutaṃ.

601. Candam yathā khayātitam pecca paññajalikā janā,
Vandamānā namassanti evaṃ lokasmi gotamaṃ.

602. Cakkhum loke samuppannaṃ mayam pucchāma gotamaṃ,
Jātiyā brāhmaṇo hoti udāhu bhavati kammaṇi;
Ajānataṃ no pabrūhi yathā jānemu brāhmaṇaṃ.

603. Tesam voḥam vyakkhissam (vāseṭṭhāti bhagavā) anupubbaṃ yathātatham
Jātivibhāgaṃ pāṇānaṃ aññaṃaṇñaṃ hi jātiyo.

604. Tīnaruṭṭhekaṇi jānātha na cāpi paṭijānare,
Liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ tesam aññaṃaṇñaṃ hi jātiyo.

605. Tato kīṇe paṭaṅge ca yāca kuntakipillike,
Liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ tesam aññaṃaṇñaṃ hi jātiyo.

606. Catuppage pi jānātha khuddake ca mahallake,
Lūṅgaṃ jāṭimayaṃ tesaṃ aññaṃaññā hi jātiyo.

[BJT Page 190] [↘ 190/]

3-9 Vāseṭṭhasuttaṃ

Evam [PTS Page 115] [↘ 115/] me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā icchānaṅgale
viharaṭi icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe, tena kho pana samayena sambhulā abhiññātā
brāhmaṇamahāsālā icchānaṅgale paṭivasanti, seyyathidam vaṅki brāhmaṇo
tārukkho brāhmaṇo, pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo jānussoṇi bruhmaṇo todeyya
brāhmaṇo aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brahmaṇamahāsālā. Athakho
vāseṭṭhabhāradvāja naṃ mānavānaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anuvāṇkammānānaṃ¹
anuvivaraṃānānaṃ² ayaṃantaṛā kathā udapādi, kathaṃ bho brāhmaṇo hetiti.

Bhāradvājo mānavo eva māha: yato kho bho ubhato sujāto hoti mārito ca pīto ca
saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamaṃ piṭamahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho
jātivādena ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇo hotiti.

Vāseṭṭho mānavo eva māha: yato kho bho silavā ca hoti vattasampanno ca ettāvatā
kho brāhmaṇo hotiti. Neva kho asakkhi bhāradvājo mānavo vāseṭṭhaṃ [PTS Page
116] [↘ 116/] mānavam saññāpetuṃ, na pana asakkhi vāseṭṭho mānavo
bhāradvājaṃ māvanaṃca saññāpetuṃ.

Atha kho vāseṭṭho mānavo bhāradvājaṃ mānavam āmantesi: ayaṃ kho
bhāradvājasamaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyaikulā pabbajito ivachānaṅgale
viharaṭi icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe, taṃ kho pana bhavannaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: itipi so bhagavā aṛahaṇṃ sammāsambuddho
vijjācaranasampanne sugato lovidu anuttaro purisadhammasārathi sāttā
devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti. Āyāma bho bhāradvāja, yena samaṇo
gotamo tenupasāṇkamissāma, upasaṇkamitvā samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ etamatthaṃ
pucchissāma, yathā no samaṇo gotamo vyākariṣṣati tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.
Evaṃ hoti kho bhāradvājo mānavo vāseṭṭhassa mānavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho visatthabhāradvājā māṇavā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu.

Upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ
sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho vāsettho
māṇavo bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhābhāsi.

1. Anuvaṅkayanatānaṃ - machasaṃ anuvaṅkamānānaṃ - mu2 2.
Anuvācarantānaṃ - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 190] [x 190]

607. Pādudare'pi [PTS Page 118] [q 118] jānātha urage diḡhaṭṭhike,

Liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ tesam aññaṃaññā hi jātiyo.

608. Tato macche'pi jānātha odake vāriḡocare,

Liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ tesam aññaṃaññāhi jātiyo

609. Tato pakkhipi jānātha sattayāne vibhaṅgame,

Liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ tesam aññaṃaññā hi jātiyo.

610. Yathā etāsu jātisu liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ putthu,

Evam natthi manussesu liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ putthu.

611. Na kesehi na sisena na kaṃnehi na akkhihi

Na mukhena na nāsāya na oṭṭhehi hamuhi ca.

612. Na givāya na aṃsehi na udarena na piṭṭhiyā,

Na yoniyā na urasā na sambādhe na methune.

613. Na bharthehi na pādehi nāṅgulihī nakhēhi vā,

Na jaṅghāni na ūruhi na vaṇeṇana sarena va.

Liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ neva yathā samaññāya pavuccati.

615. Yo [PTS Page 119] [q 119] hi koci manussesu gorakkhaṃ upajīvati,

Evam vāseṭṭha jānāhi kassapo so na brāhmaṇo.

616. Yo hi koci manussesu putthu sippena jīvati,
Evam vāseṭṭha jānāhi sippiko so na brāhmaṇo.

617. Yo hi koci manussesu putthu vohāraṃ upajīvati,
Evam vāseṭṭha jānāhi vāṇiṇo so na brāhmaṇo.

[BJT Page 192] [x 192/]

618. Yo hi koci manussesu parappessena jīvati,
Evam vāseṭṭha jānāhi pессiko so na brāhmaṇo.

619. Yo hi koci manussesu adinnaṃ upajīvati,
Evam vāseṭṭha jānāhi vora eso na brāhmaṇo.

620. Yo hi koci manussesu issatthaṃ upajīvati,
Evam vāseṭṭha jānāhi yodhājīvo¹ na brāhmaṇo.

621. Yo hi koci manussesu porohiccena jīvati,
Evam vāseṭṭha jānāhi yājako so na brāhmaṇo.

622. Yo hi koci manussesu gāmaṃ raṭṭhaṇca bhunṇati,
Evam vāseṭṭha jānāhi rājā eso na brāhmaṇo.

623. Navāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi yoniṃ matisambhavaṃ,
Bhovādi nāma so hoti sace hoti sakiṇcano.

624. Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ jetvā yo ve na paritasati,
Saṅgātiṃ viṣaṃyuttaṃ tamaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

625. Chetvā [PTS Page 120] [q 120/] naddhiṃ varattaṇca sandānaṃ
sahanukkamam,

Ukkhittapaliḥhaṃ buddhaṃ tamaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ

626. Akkosan vadhbandhañca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati,
Khatibalaṃ balāṇikaṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ

627. Akkodhanaṃ vatavannaṃ silavannaṃ anussadaṃ,
Dannaṃ antimasārīraṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

1. Socājivo - simu 2

[BJT Page 194] [x 194/]

628. Vāri pokkharapatteva āraggeriva sāsapo,
Yo na lippati - kāmesu tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ

629. Yo dukkhassa pajānāti idhe'va khayamattano,
Pannabhāraṃ visanyuttaṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ

630. Gambhirapaññaṃ medhāvīṃ maggāmaggassa kovidam,
Uttamatthaṃ anuppattaṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ

631. Asamsaṭṭhaṃ gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi cubhayaṃ,
Anokasāriṇ appicchaṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ

632. Nidhāya daṇḍaṃ bhutesu tasse thāvaresu ca,
Yo na hanti na ghāteti tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ

633. Aviruddhaṃ viruddhesu attadaṇḍesu nibbutaṃ,
Ādānesu anādānaṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

634. Yassa rāgo ca doso ca māno makkho ca pāṭiṭṭho,
Sāsapori āraggā tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

635. Akkakasaṃ [PTS Page 121] [q 121/] viññapaniṃ gīraṃ saccaṃ udiraye,

Yāya nābhisaṇe kañci tamahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ

636. Yoḍha diḥhaṇ va rassasaṇ vā aṇuṇ thulaṇ subhāsūbhaṇ,
Loke adinnaṇ nādiyaṭi brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.

1. Limpati - simu 2

[BJT Page 196] [x 196/]

637. Āsā yassa na vijjanti asmiṇ loke parambhi ca,
Nirāsa saṇ visamvuttaṇ tamahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.

638. Yassālayā na vijjanti aññāya akathaṇkathī,
Amatogadhaṇ anuppattaṇ tamahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.

639. Yoḍha puññaṇ ca pāpāñca ubhosañgaṇ upacacagā,
Asokaṇ virajaṇ suddhaṇ tamahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.

640. Candana ca vimalaṇ suddhaṇ vippasannaṇāvilāṇ,
Nandibhavaparikkhiṇaṇ tamahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ

641. Yo imaṇ palipathaṇ duggaṇ saṇsāraṇ mohamaccagā,
Tiṇṇo pāragato jhāyī anejo akathaṇkathī,
Anupādāya nibuto tamahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.

642. Yoḍhaṇ kāme pahatvāna anāgāro paribbaje,
Kāmaḥbhavaparikkhiṇaṇ tamahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.

643. Yoḍha taṇhaṇ pahatvāna anāgāro paribbaje,
Taṇhābhavaparikkhiṇaṇ tamahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.

644. Hivā mānusaṇaṇ yogaṇ dībbaṇ yogaṇ upaccaḡā,
Sabbayogavisaṇvuttaṇ tamahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ.

645. Hivā ratiṇca aratiṇca sibi bhūtaṃ nirūpadhiṃ,
Sabbalokāhibhuṃ viriṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

[BJT Page 198] [x 198/]

646. Cūti [PTS Page 122] [q 122/] yo vedī sattānaṃ upapattiṇca sabbaso,
Asattaṃ sugataṃ buddhaṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

647. Yassa gatiṃ na jānāmi devā gandhabbamānūsā,
Khipāsavaṃ arahantaṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

648. Yassa pure ca pacchā ca majjhe ca natthi kiñcanaṃ,
Akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

649. Uṣabhaṃ pavaraṃ viriṃ mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ,
Anejaṃ nahātakaṃ buddhaṃ tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

650. Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṇca passati,
Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ

651. Samaññā hesā lokasmiṃ nāmagottaṃ pakappitaṃ1-
Sammuccā samudāgataṃ tatta tatha pakappitaṃ2-

652. Digharattamanusayitaṃ diṭṭhigatamañānataṃ,
Ajānantaṃ te3- pabruvanti jātiyā hoti brāhmaṇo

653. Na jaccā brāhmaṇo hoti na jaccā hoti abrahmaṇo
Kammaṇā brāhmaṇo hoti kammaṇā hoti abrahmaṇo.

654. Kassako kammaṇā hoti sippiko hoti kammaṇā,
Vāṇijo kammaṇā hoti pessiko hoti kammaṇā.

655. Corropi kammanā hoti yodhājīvopi kammanā,
Yājako kammanā hoti rājāpi hoti kammanā.

1. Tapasasinam - simu 2. Pakapapitam tamaham brūmibrāhmaṇam - simu

[BJT Page 200] [↖x 200/]

656. Evametaṃ [PTS Page 123] [↖q 123/] yathābhūtaṃ kamman passanti paṇḍitā,
Paṭicca samuppādadasā¹ - kammapipākakovidā.

657. Kammanā vattati loko kammanā vattati paṇḍitā,
Kammanibandhanā sattā rathassāṇiva yāyato.

658. Tapena brahmacariyena saṃyamena damena ca,
Etena baḥhmaṇo hoti etaṃ brāhmaṇamuttamaṃ.

659. Tlhi vijjāhi sampanno santo khināpunabbhavo,
Evaṃ vāseṭṭhi jānāhi brahmā sakko vijānatanī.

Evaṃ vutte vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā mānavo bhagavantam etadavocunī: abhikkantaṃ
bho goma seyyathāpiḥo gotama, kikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya, paṭicchannam vā
vivareyya, mulhassavā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya
caakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito, ete mayam bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma
dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca, upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjātagge
pāṇupetaṃ²- saraṇaṃ gatanī.

Vāseṭṭhasuttaṃ mīṭhitaṃ.

3-10 Kokālika suttaṃ

Evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī jetavane
anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme atha kho kokālika bhikkhu yena bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā [PTS Page 124] [↖q

124] ekamantan nisīdi, ekamantan nisimmo kho kokāliko3- bhikkhu
bhagavantam etadavoca:

Pāpicchā bhante sārīputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatāti. Evaṃ
vutte bhagavā kokālikam bhikkhum etadavoca:

1. Paṭiccaṣaṃupphāda dasasā - machasaṃ 2. Pānupete - machasaṃ 3. Kokāliyo -
mu

[BJT Page 202] [x 202/]

Māhevaṃ kokālika māhevaṃ kokālika, pasādehi kokālika sārīputtamoggallānesu
cittam, pesalā sārīputtamoggallānāti

Dutiyampi kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca: kiñcāpi me bhanne
bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchāva sārīputta moggallānā
pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatāti,

Dutiyampi kho bhagavā kokālikam bhikkhum etadavoca: māhevaṃ kokālika
māhevaṃ kokālika pasādehi kokālika sārīputta moggallānesu cittam, pesalā
sārīputta moggallānāti.

Tatiyampi kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca: kiñcāpi me bhanne
bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchāva sārīputta moggallānā
pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatāti,

Tatiyampi kho bhagavā kokālikam bhikkhum etadavoca: māhevaṃ kokālika
māhevaṃ kokālika pasādehi kokālika sārīputta moggallānesu cittam, pesalā
sārīputta moggallānāti.

Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ
katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamatthi
piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo phuṭho1- ahosi. Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ.

Mugamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo ahesum. Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhi mattiyo ahesum. Kolaṭṭhimattiyo [PTS Page 126] [q 125] hutvā kola mattiyo ahesum. Kola mattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesum. Āmalakamattiyo hutvā belumasalāṭukamattiyo ahesum belumasalāṭukamattiyo hutvā billa mattiyo ahesum. Billamattiyo hutvā pabhiṇṇimsu, pubbañca lohitañca pagagharimsu.

1. Phutṭho - si. Mu.

[BJT Page 204] [x 204]

Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu teneva ābādhena kālāmakāsi, kālākato ca kho kokāliko bhikkhu paduma nirayaṃ upapajji sārīputta moggallānesu cittam āghātevā.

Atha kho brahmā sahaṃpati abhikkannāya rattiyā abhikkanta vanno kevalakappaṃ jetavanam obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasanṅkami, upasanṅkamivā bhagavantam abhivādevvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīho kho brahmā sahaṃpati bhagavantam etadavoca: kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālākato. Kālākato ca bhante kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ upapanno sārīputta moggallānesu cittam āghātevāti. Idamavoca brahma sahaṃpati, idaṃ vatvā bhagavantam abhivādevvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassa rattiyā accayena bhikkhu āmanesi: idaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave rattin brahmā sahaṃpati abhikkannāya rattiyā abhikkanta vanno kevalakappaṃ jetavanam obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasanṅkami, upasanṅkamivā bhagavantam abhivādevvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīho kho brahmā sahaṃpati bhagavantam etadavoca: kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālākato. Kālākato ca bhante kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ upapanno sārīputta moggallānesu cittam āghātevāti. Idamavoca brahma sahaṃpati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādevvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam [PTS Page 126] [q 126] etadavoca: kivaḍḍiggaṃ nu kho bhante padume niraye āyuppanāṇanti,

Diḡham kho bhikkhu padume niraye āyuppaṃāṇaṃ, taṃ na sukaṃ saṅkhātum
ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā
ettakānivassasatasahassāni itivāti.

Sakkā pana bhante upamaṃ kātunti.

Sakkā bhikkhunī bhagavā avoca: seyyathāpi bhikkhu visati khāriko kosalakko
tivalavāhotato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassassa accayena ekamekaṃ tilaṃ
uddhareyyakhippataraṃ kho so bhikkhu visati khāriko kosalakko tilavāho iminā
upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, natheva eko abbudo nirayo.
Seyyathāpi bhikkhu visati abbudā nirayā evameko nirabbudo nirayo, seyyathāpi
bhikkhu visati nirabudā nirayā evameko abado nirayo, seyyathāpi bhikkhu
visati ababā nirayā evameko ahaho nirayo,

1. Upapajji - si. Mu.

[BJT Page 206] [x 206/]

Seyyathāpi bhikkhu visati abahā nirayā evameko aṭaḷo nirayo, seyyathāpi
bhikkhu visatiatāṭā nirayā evameko kumudo nirayo, seyyathāpi bhikkhu visati
kumudā nirayā evameko sogandhiko nirayo, seyyathāpi bhikkhu visati
sogandhikā nirayā evamekouppalakko nirayo, sayyethāpi bhikkhu visati uppalakā
nirayā evameko puṇḍariko nirayo, seyyathāpi bhikkhu visati puṇḍarikā nirayā
evameko padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana bhikkhu nirayaṃ kokāliko bhikkhu
upapanna sārīputtaṃoggallānesu cittaṃ āghāteṭvāti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etaḍavoca satthā:

660. Purisassa [PTS Page 127] [q 127/] hi jātassa kuḍhāri jāyate mukhe,
Yāya chindati attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

661. Yo nindiyaṃ pasamsati taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo,
Vicināti mukhena so kaḷiṃ kaḷinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

662. Appamatto ayaṃ kali yo akkhesu dhana parājaṇo,
Sabbassāmiṇa saḥāpi attanā ayaṃeva mahantataro kali,
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.

663. Satam saḥassānaṃ nirababudānaṃ
Chatimsati pañca ca ababudāni,
Yamariyagarahi nirayaṃ upeti
Vācaṃ manañca paṇḍhāya pāpakam.

664. Abhūtavādi nirayaṃ upeti
Yo cāpi katvā na karomīti cāha,
Ubhopi te pecca samābhavanti
Nihinakammā manujā parattha.

665. Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati
Suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa,
Tameva bālaṃ pacceṭi pāpaṃ
Sukhuno rājo paṭivātaṃva khitto.

[BJT Page 208] [x 208/]

666. Yo lobhagūṇe anuyutto
So vacasā paribhāsati aññe,
Assaddho [PTS Page 128] [q 128/ kadariyo avadaññu
Macchari pesuniyasmiṃ anuyutto.

667. Mukhaduggavibhūta anariya
Bhunaḥu pāpaka dukkatakāri,
Purisanna kali avajāta
Mā bahubhāṇidha nerayikosi.

668. Rajamākiraṇi abhitāya

Sanne garahasi kibbisakāri,
Bahuni ca duccaritāni caritvā
Gañachisi1- kho papataṃ cirarattaṃ

669. Nabhi nassati kassaci kammaṃ
Iti ha taṃ labhate va suvāmi,
Dukkhāṃ mando paraloke
Attani passati kibbisakāri.

670. Ayosaṇkusaṃāhataṭṭhānaṃ
Tinahadhāraṃ ayasulamupeti,
Atha [PTS Page 129] \q 129/ tattaayogulāsanihaṃ
Bhojanamatthi tathā patirūpaṃ.

671. Na hi vaggu vadanti vadantā
Nābhjavanti na tānamupenti,
Aṅgāre santhate senti2-
Agginisamaṃ jalitaṃ pavisanti.

672. Jālena ca onahiyānā
Tattha hananti ayomayakutehi,
Andhaṇva tūmisamāyanti
Taṃ vitataṃ hi yathā mahikāyo.

1. Gacchasi - machasaṃ 2. Sayanti - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 210] \x 210/

673. Atha lohamayaṃ pana kumbhiṃ
Agginisamaṃ jalitaṃ pavisanti,
Paccanti hi tāsu cirarattaṃ
Agginisamāsu samuppilavāso.

674. Atha pubbalohitamisse

Tattha kiṃ paccati kibbisakāri,

Yaṃ [PTS Page 130] [q 130] yaṃ disataṃ adhiseti

Tattha kilissati samaphusamāno.

675. Pulavāvasathe salilasmim

Tattha kiṃ paccati kibbisakāri,

Ganatum na hi tiramapatthi

Sabbasamāhi samannakapallā.

676. Asipattavanam pana tiṇhaṃ

Taṃ pavisanti sammachidagattā,

Jivhaṃ balisena gahetvā

Ārajayā rajayā vihanatti.

677. Atha vetaraṇiṃ pana duggaṃ

Tiṇhadhāra khuradhāra mupenti,

Tattha mandā papatanti

Pāpakarā pāpāni karivā.

678. Khādanti [PTS Page 131] [q 131] hi tattha rudanne

Sāmā sabalā kākolagana ca,

Soṇā silālā paṭigijjhā

Kulalā vāyasā ca vitudanti.

679. Kicchā vatāyaṃ idha vutati

Yaṃ jano passati kibbisakāri,

Tasmā idha jīvitasese

Kiccakāro siyā naro na pamajje.

[BJT Page 212] [x 212]

680. Te gaṇitā viduhi tilavāhā ye padume niraye upanītā,

Nahutāni hi koḷiyo pañca bhavanti
Dvādasa koḷi satāni punaṇṇā.

681. Yāva dukkhā nirayā idha vuttā
Tatthāpi tāva ciraṇ vasiṭabbaṇ,
Tasmā suci pesala sādhu guṇesu
Vācaṇ manañ satataṇ parirakkheti.
Kokālikasuttaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ

3-11 Nālaka suttaṇ

682. Ānandajāte tidasagane patite
Sakkacca indaṇ sucivasane ca deve,
Dussaṇ gahetvā atiriva thomayante
Asito isi addasa divāvihāre.

683. Disvāna [PTS Page 132] [q 132] deve muditamane udagge
Cittin karivvā idamavocāsi tathha,
Kiṇ devasaṅgho atiriva kalyarūpo
Dussaṇ gahetvā bhamayatha kiṇ paṭicca.

684. Yādāpi āsi asurehi saṅgamo
Jayo surānaṇ asurā parājitā,
Tadāpi netādiso lomahamsano
Kiṇ abbhutaṇ añhu marū pamoditā.

685. Selenti gāyanti ca vādayanti ca
Bhujāni poḥenti ca naccayanti ca,
Pucchāmi vohaṇ merumuddhavāsine
Dhunātha me saṃsayañ khippamārisā.

[BJT Page 214] [x 214]

686. So bodhisatto ratanavaro atulyo

Manusseloke hitasukhatāya1- jāto,
Sakyāna game janapade lumbineyye
Tenambha tuṭṭhā atiriva kalyarūpā.

687. So sabbasattutamo aggapuggalo
Narāsabho sabbapajānāmuttamo,
Vattessati [PTS Page 133] [q 133] cakkam isivahaye vane
Nadam va siho balavā migābhibhū.

688. Tam saddam sutvā turitamavaṃsari so
Suddhodanassa tadā bhavanam upāgami,
Nisajja tatthu idamavocāsi sakye
Kuhim kumāro ahamapi dāṭhukāmo.

689. Tato kumāram jalitamiva suvaṇṇam
Ukkāmkheva sukusalasampahaṭṭham,
Daddallamānam siriyā anomavaṇṇam
Dassesu puttam asitavahayassa sakya.

690. Disvā kumāram silkhimiya pajjalattam
Tārāsabham va nabhasigamam visuddham,
Suriyam tapantam saradarivabbhamuttam
Ānandajato vipulamalattha pitin.

691. Anekapākaṇṇa sahasamaṇḍalam
Chattam marū dhārayumantalikkhe,
Suvaṇṇadandā vitipatanti cāmarā
Na dissare cāmarachatatagāhakā.

692. Disvā [PTS Page 134] [q 134] kaṇhasirivahayo isi
Suvaṇṇanekkham viya paṇḍukambale,
Setaṇṇa chattam dhariyantamuddhani

Udaggaçitto sumano paṭiggaha.

1. Sukhattāya - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 216] [x 216/]

693. Paṭiggahetvā pana sakyapuṇḍavamaṃ
jigimsako1 - lakḥaṇamaṭṭapārāgu,
Pasannaçitto gīramaḃḃhuddirayaṃ
Anuttarāyaṃ dipadānaṃuttama.

694. Athattano gamanamaṇussaṛaṇṇo
Akalyarūpo galayaṭi assukāṇi,
Disvāna sakyā isimaçcēcācuṃ rudantaṃ
No ce kumāre bhaviṭi antarāyo.

695. Disvāna sakeyya isimaṇoca akallye
Nāhaṃ kumāre ahitaṃaṇussaṛāṇi,
Na cāpi maṣṣa bhaviṣṣati antarāyo
Na oraḃoyaṃ adhiṃāṇasā bhavāṭha.

696. Saṃbodhiyaggaṃ phusissaṭāyaṃ kumāro
So dhammaçakkaṃ paramaviṣuddhadassi,
Vatṭessaṭāyaṃ bahujanaḃhitāṇukaṃpi
Viṭṭhāṛikaṣṣa bhaviṣṣati brahmaçariyaṃ.

697. Maṃaṇca [PTS Page 135] [q 135/] āyu na ciraṃidhāvaṣeso
Aṭṭanaṭarā me bhaviṣṣati kālakiriyaṃ,
Sohaṃ na ṣaṣṣeṇ1 - asaṃadhuṛaṣṣa dhammaṃ
Teṇaṃhi aṭṭo vyaṣaṇagato aghāvi.

698. So sākiyāṇaṃ viṇuḃlaṃ jaṇetvā piṭṭiṃ
Antepuraṃbhā niraḃaṃā brahmaçāri,

So bhāgineyyaṃ sayamanukampamāno
 Samādapesi asamadhurassadhamme.

699. Buddhoti ghosam yadaparato suñāsi
Sambodhipatto civarati dhammamaggam,
Gantvāna tattha samayam paripucchiyāno
Carassu tasmiṃ bhagavati brahmacariyam.

1. Jigisako - machasam 2. Susasam - simu 1

[BJT Page 218] [x 218/]

700. Tenānusiṭṭho hitamanasena tādina
Anāgate paramavisuddhadassina,
So nālako upacitapuññaṣaṇcayo
jinam patikkham parivasi rakkhitiṇḍriyo.

701. Suttvāna ghoṣaṃ jīnavaracakkavatane
 Gaṇtvāna disvā isinisaḥhaṃ paṣaṇṇo,
 Moneyyasetṭhaṃ [PTS Page 136] \q 136/ muniṇaṃ apucchī
 Saṃnāgate asitavahayassa sāsaneṭṭi.

Catthugāthā.

702. Aññātametaṃ vacanaṃ asitaṣṣa yathātatahaṃ
Taṃ taṃ gotama pucchāma sabbaḍḍhamānapāraḡuṃ.

703. Anagāriyupetassa bhikkhacariyaṃ jigimsato,
Muni pabrūhi me puñño moneyyaṃ uttamaṃ padam.

704. Moneyam te apaññissam (iti bhagavā)
Dukkaram durabhisambhavam,
Handa te nam pavakkhāmi santhambhassu dālho bhava.

705. Samānabhāgaṃ2- kubbetha gāme akkuṭṭhavanditaṃ,
Manopadosaṃ rakkheyya santo annunato care.

706. Uccāvaca [PTS Page 137] \q 137/] ticcharanti dāye aggisikhupamā,
Nāriyo muniṃ palohenti tā su taṃ mā palohayun.

707. Virato methunā dhammā hitvā kāme parocare.
Aviruddho asāratto pāṇesu tasathāvare

1. Jīgisato - machasaṃ 2. Bhāvaṃ - simu 1

[BJT Page 220] \x 220/]

708. Yathā ahaṃ tathā ete yathā ete tathā ahaṃ,
Attānaṃ upamaṃ katvāna haneyya na ghātaye.

709. Hivā icchaṇa lobhaṇa yattha satto puthujjāno,
Cakkhumā paṭipajjeyya tareyya narakam imam.

710. Ūnudaro mitāhāro apapiccassa alolupo,
Sace icchoya nicchāto aniccho hoti nibbuto.

711. Sapiṇḍacāraṃ caritvā vanannaṃabhāraye,
Upaṭṭhito rukkkhamulasmaṃ āsanupagato muni.

712. Sajhānapasuto dhīro vanante ramito siyā,
Jhāyetha rukkkhamulasmaṃ attānaṃabhitosayam.

713. Tato ratyā vivasane gāmantamaḥbhāraye,
Amhānaṃ nābhitaṇḍeyya abhihāraṇa gāmato.

714. Na muni gāmaṃāgamma kulesu sahasā care,
Ghāsesanaṃ chinnaḥkatho na vācaṃ payutaṃ bhare.

715. Alattham yadidaṃ sādhu nālatthaṃ kusalaṃ iti,
Ubhayeneva so tādi rukkhaṃ va upanivattati.

716. Sa [PTS Page 138] [q 138] pattapāṇi vicaranto amugo mugasammato,
Appaṃ dānaṃ na hileyya dātāraṃ nāvajāṇiya.

[BJT Page 222] [x 222/]

717. Uccāvacā hi paṭipadā samaṇena pakāsītā,

Na pārāṇaṃ diguṇaṃ yaṇti na idaṃ ekaguṇaṃ mutaṇ.

718. Yassa ca visatā natthi chinnaśoṭassa bhikkhuno,
Kiccākiccappahinassa parilāho na vijjati.

719. Moneyyaṃ te upaṇṇissaṃ (iti bhagavā)
Khuradhārūpamo bhava,
Jivahāya tālūṃ ābhacca udare saññato siyā.

720. Alinacitto ca sipā na cāpi bahu cintaye,
Nirāmagandho asito brahmacariyaparāyaṇo.

721. Ekāsanassa sikkhetthakha samaṇupāsanaṃ ca,
Ekanna monamakkhātāṃ eko ve abhiramissati.

722. Atha bhāsīhi dasadisā
Sutvā dhirānaṃ nigghosaṃ jhāyīnaṃ kāmavāgīnaṃ,
Tato hiriṇca saddhaṃñā bhiiyo kubbeta māmaḥko.

723. Taṃ [PTS Page 139] [q 139] nadhi vijānātha sobebhasu padaresu ca,
Saṇantā yaṇti kusobbhā tuṇahi yāti mahodayi.

724. Yadunaḥkaṃ taṃ saṇati yaṇ purāṇaṃ sattameva taṃ,

Adḍhakumbhupamo bālo rahado purova paṇḍito

725. Yaṃ samaṇo bahu bhāsati upetaṃ atthasaṃhitam,
jānaṃ so dhammaṃ deseti jānaṃ so bahu bhāsati.

726. Yo ca jānaṃ samaṃ yutto jānaṃ na bahu bhāsati,

Sa muni monamarahati sa muni monamajjhagāti.

- Nālakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam. -

[BJT Page 224] [x 224/]

3-12

Dvayatānupassanā suttaṃ

Evam me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme
migāraṃātū pāsāde, tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe pannarase
puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisimmo hoti. [PTS
Page 140] [q 140/] atha kho bhagavā tuṇhibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anucloketvā bhikkhu āmantesi.

Ye te bhikkhave, kusalā dhammā ariyā niyyānikā sambodha gāmino, tesam vo
bhikkhave, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ariyānaṃ niyyānikānaṃ sambodhagāmināṃ
kā upanisā samanāyāti. Iti ce bhikkhave, pucchitāro assu te evamassu vacaniyā:
yāvadeva dvayatānaṃ dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāyāti,

Kiñca dvayatanaṃ vadetha:

Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'ti ayamekānupassanā, ayaṃ
dukkhanirodho, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā'ti ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā.
Evaṃ sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aṇṇatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ
diṭṭheva dhamme aṇṇā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā:

727. Ye dukkhaṃ nappajānanti atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ asesam uparujjhati,
Taṅca maggaṃ na jānanti dukkhupasamagāminam.

[BJT Page 226] [x 226/]

728. Cetovimuttihiṇā te atho paññāvimuttiyā,
Ahabbā te antakiriyāya te ve jātjjarūpagā.

729. Ye ca dukkhaṃ pajānanti atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ,
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ asesam uparujjhati,
Taṅca [PTS Page 141] [q 141/] maggaṃ pajānanti dukkhupasamagāminam.

730. Cetovimuttisampannā atho paññāvimuttiyā,
Habbā maggaṃ attakiriyāya na te jātjjarupagāti.

Siya aññena pi pariyaṇena sammā dvayatānupāsasatī iti ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assuṃ siyāṭṭhisasu vacaniyā, kathaṅca siyā yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ mbbhoti.
Sabbam upadhipaccayāti, ayamekānupassanā, upādhiṇaṃ tveva
asesavirāganirodhā natthi dukkhassa sambhevoti ayam dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ
sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuṇo appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pātikanikhaṃ
dīḷheva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā:

731. Upadhimidhānā pabhavanti dukkhā
Yekeci lokasmiṃ anakarūpā,
Yo ve avadvā upadhiṃ karoti.
Punappunaṃ dukkhamupeti mando,
Tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā
Dukkhassa jātippabhavānupassati.

Siya aññena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupassanāti iti ce bhikkhave,
 pucchitāro assu siyātisasu vacaniyā, kathañca siyā yam kiñci dukkham mhoti.
 Sabbam avijjāpaccayāti, ayamekānupassanā, avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā
 natthi dukkhassa sambhavo ti ayam dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ sammā
 dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpito pahitattassa
 viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham dīṭheva dhamme
 aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idam vatvā sugato
 athāparaṃ etadavoca sathā:

[BJT Page 228] [x 228/]

732. Jātimaraṇasamsāram [PTS Page 142] [q 142/] ye vajanti punappunam,
 Itthabbhavaññathābhāvaṃ avijjāyeva sā gati.

733. Avijjā heyaṃ mahāmo ho yenidaṃ saṃsitaṃ ciraṃ,

Vijjagatāva ye satā nāgacchanti - punabbhavanti.

Siya aññena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupassanāti iti ce bhikkhave,
 pucchitāro assu siyātisasu vacaniyā, kathañca siyā yam kiñci dukkham mhoti.
 Sabbam saṅkhārappaccayāti, ayamekānupassanā, saṅkhāraṇaṃ tveva asesā
 virāganirodhā natthi dukkhassa sambhavo ti ayam dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ sammā
 dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpito pahitattassa
 viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham dīṭheva dhamme
 aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idam vatvā sugato
 athāparaṃ etadavoca sathā:

734. Yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti sabbam saṅkhārappaccayā,
 Saṅkharānaṃ nirodhena natthi dukkhassa gambhavoti.

735. Etamādinavaṃ ñatvā dukkhaṃ saṅkhārappaccayā,
 Sabbasaṅkhārasamathā saññāya uparodhana,
 Evaṃ dukkhakkhaya hoti etaṃ ñatvā yathātatham.

736. Sammaddasā vedaguno sammadaññāya paṇḍitā,

Abhibhuyya mārasanyogam nāgacchanti punabbhavantī.

Siya [PTS Page 143] [q 143/] aññena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupāsasāti
iti ce bhikkhave, pucchitāro assuṃ siyāṭṭisasu vacaniyā, kathañca siyā yaṃ kiñci
dukkhaṃ sambhoti. Sabbhaṃ viññāṇapaccayāti, ayamekānupassanā, viññāṇassa
tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthi dukkhassa sambhevoti ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā.
Evaṃ sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalam pātikaṅkhaṃ
dīṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā:

737. Yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti sabbhaṃ viññāṇapaccayā,

Viññāṇassa nirodhena natthi dukkhassa sambhavo.

1. Nate gacchanti sunabbhavaṃ machasaṃ

[BJT Page 230] [x 230/]

738. Etanādinam ñatvā dukkhaṃ viññāṇapaccayā,

Viññānupāsamā bhikkhu nicchāto parinibbuto'ti.

Siya aññena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupāsasāti iti ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assuṃ siyāṭṭisasu vacaniyā, kathañca siyā yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ
sambhoti. Sabbhaṃ phassapaccayāti, ayamekānupassanā, phassassa tveva
asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthi dukkhassa sambhevoti ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ
sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalam pātikaṅkhaṃ
dīṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā:

739. Tesaṃ phassaparetānaṃ bhavasotānūsārinam,
Kummaggapaṭipannānaṃ ārā saṃyojanakkhayo.

740. Ye ca phassam pariññāya aññāya upasame ratā¹,
Te ce phassābhisamayā nicchātā parinibbutā¹ti.

Siya aññena¹pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupāsasā¹ti iti ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assuṃ siyā¹sisasu vacaniyā, kathañca siyā yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ
saṃbhoti. Sabbam vedanāpaccayā¹ti, ayamekānupassanā, vedanānaṃ tveva
asesavirāga¹nirodhā natthi dukkhassa saṃbhevo¹ti ayam dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ
sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham
diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese anāgāmitā¹ti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā:

741. Sukham [PTS Page 144] [q 144/] vā yadi vā dukkham adukkhamasukham
saha

Ajjhatta¹ñca bahiddhā ca yaṃ kiñci atthi veditam

742. Evaṃ dukkhanti ñatvāna mosadhammam palokitam²-
Phussa phussa vayan passam evam tatthi vijānā¹ti³-
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu nicchāto parinibbuto¹ti.

Siya aññena¹pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupāsasā¹ti iti ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assuṃ siyā¹sisasu vacaniyā, kathañca siyā yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ
saṃbhoti. Sabbam taṇhāpaccayā¹ti, ayamekānupassanā, taṇhāya tveva
asesavirāga¹nirodhā natthi dukkhassa saṃbhevo¹ti ayam dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ
sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham
diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese anāgāmitā¹ti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā:

1. Aññāyupasame - machasam 2. Palokinam machasam 3. Virajajati - si mu2.

743. Taṇhā dutiyo puriso dighamaddhānaṃ saṃsaraṃ,
Itthābhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

744. Etamādinam ñatvā taṇhādukkhassa sambhavaṃ;
Vitatanho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbajeṭi.

Siya aññena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupāsasāṇī itī ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assuṃ siyātīsasū vacaniyā, kathaṇca siyā yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ
sambhoti. Sabbhaṃ upādānapaccayāṭi, ayaṃekānupassanā, upādhinaṃ tveva
asesavirāganirodhā natthi dukkhassa sambhevoṭi ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ
sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ
diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese anāgāmitāṭi. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā:

745. Upādānaṃ paccayā bhavo bhuto dukkhaṃ nigacchati,
Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti phaso dukkhassa sambhavo.

746. Tasmā upādānakkhayā sammadaññāya paṇḍitā,
Jātikkhayaṃ abhiññāya nāgacchanti punabbhavanti¹,

Siya [PTS Page 145] [q 145] aññena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupāsasāṇī
itī ce bhikkhave, pucchitāro assuṃ siyātīsasū vacaniyā, kathaṇca siyā yaṃ kiñci
dukkhaṃ sambhoti. Sabbhaṃ ārampaccayāṭi, ayaṃekānupassanā, arambhānaṃ
tveva asesavirāganirodhā natthi dukkhassa sambhevoṭi ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā.
Evaṃ sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ
diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese anāgāmitāṭi. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā:

747. Yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti sabbhaṃ ārambhapaccayā,
Ārambhānaṃ nirodhena natthi dukkhassa sambhavo.

748. Etamādinavam ñatvā ārambhapaccayā,
Sabbārambham paṭimissajja anārambhavimuttano?

749. Uccinnabhavataṇhassa santacittassa bhikkhuno,
Vimmo jātisaṃsāro natthi punabbhavoti.

1. Na gacchanti punabbhavam - machasaṃ 2. Anārambhe vimuttino - bahūsu

[BJT Page 234] [x 234]

Siya aññena pi pariyāyena sammā dvyatānupāsasatī iti ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assuṃ siyāṭissasu vacaniyā, kathaṇca siyā yaṃ kiñci dukkham
sambohi. Sabbam āhārapadhipaccayāti, ayamekānupassanā, āhārānaṃ tveva
asesavirāganirodhā natthi dukkhassa sambhevoti ayam dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ
sammā dvyatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuo appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham
diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā:

750. Yaṃ kiñci dukkham sambohi sabbam ārambhapaccayā,
Āhārānaṃ nirodhena natthi dukkhassa sambhavo.

751. Etamādinavam ñatvā dukkham āhārapaccayā,
Sabbārambham pariññāya sabbāhāramanissito,

752. Ārogyaṃ [PTS Page 146] [q 146] sammadaññāya āsavānaṃ parikkhayā,
Saṅkhāya sevi dhammaṭṭho saṅkham nopeti vedaguti.

Siya aññena pi pariyāyena sammā dvyatānupāsasatī iti ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assuṃ siyāṭissasu vacaniyā, kathaṇca siyā yaṃ kiñci dukkham
sambohi. Sabbam iñajitapaccayāti, ayamekānupassanā, iñajitānaṃ tveva
asesavirāganirodhā natthi dukkhassa sambhevoti ayam dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ

sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuṇo appamattassa ātāpito pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham dīṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ vatvā sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā:

753. Yam kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti sabbaṃ iñjitapaccayā,
Iñjitānaṃ nirodhena natthi dukkhassa sambhavo.

754. Etamādinavaṃ ñatvā dukkhaṃ iñjitapaccayā,
Tasmā hi ejaṃ vossajja saṅkhāre uparundhiya,
Anejo anupādāno sato bhikkhu paribbajeti.

Siya aññena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupassanāti iti ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assuṃ siyāṭissasu vacaniyā, kathañca siyā nissitassa calitaṃ hotiṭi aya
mekānupassanā, anissato na calati ayaṃ ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ sammā
dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuṇo appamattassa ātāpito pahitattassa
viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham dīṭheva dhamme
aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ vatvā sugato
athāparam etadavoca satthā:

755. Anissato na calati nissato ca upādiyaṃ,
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātavatti.

[BJT Page 236] [x 236/]

756. Etamādinava ñatvā nissayesu mahabbhayaṃ,
Anissito anupādāno sato bhikkhu paribbajeti.

Siya aññena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupassanāti iti ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assuṃ siyāṭissasu vacaniyā, kathañca siyā rūpehi bhikkhave āruppā-
statatarāti ayamekānupassanā, ārūpehi²nirodho sattataroti ayaṃ
dutyānupassanā. Evaṃ sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuṇo
appamattassa ātāpito pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram

phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti.

Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ vattvā sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā:

757. Ye [PTS Page 147] [q 147/] ca rūpupagā sattā ye va āruppavāsino3-

Nirodham appajānannā āgantāro punabbhavaṃ

758. Ye ca rūpe pariññāya arupesu susaṇṇhitā,

Nirodhe ye vimuccanti to jana maccu hāyinoṭi.

Siya aññena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvyatānupapasasāti iti ce bhikkhave,

pucchitāro assuṃ siyāṭisasu vacaniyā, kathaṃca siyā yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa
lokassa samārakassa sabrahamakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva

manussāya idaṃ saccanti upaniṭṭhāyitaṃ tada' mariyānaṃ etaṃ musāti yathā
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ayamekānupassanā, yaṃ bhikkhave

sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahamakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā
pajāya sadeva manussāya idaṃ saccanti upaniṭṭhāyitaṃ tada' mariyānaṃ etaṃ

musāti yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ayamekānupassanā, yaṃ
bhikkhave sadevamanussa etaṃ musāti upaniṭṭhāyitaṃ tada' mariyānaṃ etaṃ

musāti yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā evaṃ
evaṃ sammā dvyatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuṇo appamatassa ātāpito

pahitattassa viharato dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham
diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ

vattvā sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā:

759. Anattani attamāniṃ passa lokaṃ sadevakam,

Nivīṭhaṃ nāmarūpasmiṃ idaṃ saccanti maññati.

760. Yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā.

Taṃ hi tassa musā hoti mosadhammaṃ hi ittarāṃ.

1. Arūpā - machasaṃ 2. Arūpehi - machasaṃ 3. Arūpaṭaḥāyino - ma. Cha. Saṃ

[BJT Page 238] [↘ 238/]

761. Amosadhammam [PTS Page 148] [↘ q 148/] nibbānaṃ tadariyā saccutto viduṃ
Te ve saccābhisamayā nicchāti parinibbutāti.

Siya āñṇena'pi pariyāyena sammā dvayatānupāsasāti iti ce bhikkhave,
pucchitāro assu siyātisasu vacaniyā, kathaṇca siyā yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa
lokassa samāṇarakassa sabrahamakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva
manussāya idaṃ saccanti upanijhāyitaṃ tada' mariyānaṃ etaṃ musāti yathā
bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ayamekānupassanā, yaṃ bhikkhave
sadevakassa lokassa samāṇarakassa sabrahamakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā
pajāya sadeva manussāya idaṃ dukkhanti upanijhāyitaṃ tadamariyānaṃ etaṃ
dukkhanati yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ayamekānupassanā, yaṃ
bhikkhave sadevamanussa lokassa samāṇarakassa sabrahamakassa
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva manussāya idaṃ dukkhanti upanijhāyitaṃ
tada' mariyānaṃ etaṃ musāti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ
ayamekānupassanā,

Evam sammā dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpito
pahitattassa viharato dvinnam phalānaṃ aṇṇatarāṃ phalaṃ pātikanḥhaṃ
diṭṭheva dhamme aṇṇā, sati vā upādiseṣe anāgāmitāti. Idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ
vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca sathā:

762. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phassā dhammā ca kevalā,
Itthā kantā manāpā ca yāvatattṭhiti vuccati.

763. Sadevakassa lokassa ete vo sukkhasammata,
Yathe ce te nirujjhanti taṃ tesam dukkhasammataṃ.

764. Sukhanti diṭṭhamariyehi sakkāyassuparodhanan,
Paccanikamidaṃ hoti sabbalokena passataṃ

765. Yaṃ [PTS Page 149] [↘ q 149/] pare sukhato āhu tadariyā āhu dukkhato,
Yaṃ pare dukkhato āhu tadariyā sukhato viduṃ.

[BJT Page 240] [x 240/]

766. Passa dhammaṃ durāṇānaṃ sampamulhettha aviddasu,
Nivutānaṃ tamo hoti andhakāro appassataṃ

767. Sataṇca vivaṭaṃ hoti āloko passatāmiṃva,
Sattike na vijānanti magā dhammassa'kovidā,

768. Havarāgaparetehi bhavasotānusārīhi,
Māradheyānupattehi nāyaṃ dhammo susamabudho.

769. Ko nu aññatra mariyeḥi padaṃ sambuddhumarahati,
Yaṃ padaṃ sammadaññaṃ parinibbanti anāsavāti.

Idavamoca bhagavā, attamaṇā te bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti -
imasmim kho pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññaṃāne saṭṭhitānaṃ bhikkhunāṃ
anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsuṭi.

Dvayatānupassanā suttaṃ niṭṭitaṃ

Tassuddānaṃ:

Saccaṃ [PTS Page 150] [q 150/] upadhi avijjā ca saṅkhārā viññāṇa pañcamāṃ,

Phassavedaniyā taṇhā upādānarambhā āhārā;

Īñāṭitaṃ calitaṃ rūpaṃ saccaṃ dukkheṇa solasāti.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tassavagassuddānaṃ:

Pabbajjā ca padhānaṇca subhāsitaṇca puralāsaṃ

Māghasuttaṇca sabhiyo ca selo sallaṃ ca vuccati,

Vāseṭṭhacāpi kokāli nālako dvayatānupassanā,

Dvādasatāni suttāni mahāvaggoti vuccatīti.

[BJT Page 242] [x 242/]

4. Aṭṭhakavaggo

4-1 Kāmasuttaṃ

770. Kāmaṃ [PTS Page 151] [q 151] kāmayaṃānassa tassa cetam sammijhāti,
Addhā pitimano hoti laddhā macco yadicchati.

771. Tassa ce kāmayaṃānassa l- chandajātassa janatuno,
Te kāmā parihāyanti sallaviddhova ruppāti.

772. Yo kāme parivajjeti sappasseva padā siro,
So'mam²- visattikaṃ loka sato samativattati

773. Khettaṃ vattunṃ hiraññaṃ vā gavāssam³- dāsaפוריסא
Thiyo bandhu putṭhukāme yo nāro anugijjhāti.

774. Abalā naṃ baliyanti maddatte naṃ parissayā,
Tato naṃ dukkhamanveti nāmaṃ bhintamivodakam

775. Tasmā janatu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye,
Te pahāya tare oghaṃ nāvaṃ sitvā⁴- pārāguti.
Kāmasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam

1. Kāmayaṃānassa - simu 2 2. Soimaṃ - simu 2 3. Gavasasaṃ - machasaṃ 4.
Siñcivā - simu 2

[BJT Page 244] [x 244]

4-2 Guhaṭṭhakasuttaṃ

776. Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno
Tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmaṃ pagāḷho,

Dure [PTS Page 152] [q 152] vivekā hi tathāvidho so
Kāmā hi loka na hi suppahāyā.

777. Iccānidānā bhavasātābaddhā
Te duppamuñcā na hi añña⁵mokkhā,

Pacchā pure vāpi apekkhamānā
Ime va kāme purime va jappaṃ.

778. Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamuḷhā
Avadāniyā te visame nivīḷhā,
Dukkhupanītā paridevayanti
Kiṃ su bhaviissāma ito cutāse.

779. Tasmā hi sikkhettha idheva janatu
Yaṃ kiñci jaññā visamanti loke,
Na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya
Appaṃ hidaṃ jīvitaṃ āhu dhūrā.

780. Passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ
Paḷaṃ imaṃ taṇhāgataṃ bhavesu,
Hiṇā narā maccumukhe lapanti
Avitaṇhā se bhavābhavesu.

781. Mamāyite passatha phandamāne
Maccheva appodake khaṇasote,
Etampi disvā amamo careyya
Bhavesu āsatatimakubbamano.

[BJT Page 246] [x 246/]
782. Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ
Phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,
Yadantagarahi tadakubbamāno
Na lippati - diḷhasutesu dhūro.

783. Saññaṃ [PTS Page 153] [q 153/] pariññāvitareyya oghaṃ
Pariggahesu muni nopalitto,
Abbulhasallo caraṃ appamatto

Nāsimsati lokami maṃ parañcāti.

Guhalaḥhakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

4-3 Duṭṭhaṭṭheka suttaṃ

784. Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanāpi eke

Athopi ve saccamaṇā vadanti,

Vādañca jātāṃ munino upeti

Tasmā muni natthi khilo kuhiñci.

785. Sakam hi diṭṭhiṃ kathaṃmaceyye

Chandānunito ruciyaṃ nivīṭṭho,

Sayaṃsamatatāni pakubbamāno

Yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyya

786. Yo attano silavatāni janatu

Anānupaṭṭho ca paresa²-pāvā³,

Anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tamāhu

Yo ātumānaṃ sayameva pāvā³-

787. Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto

Itiḥanti silesu akatthamāno,

Tamariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti

Yassussadā natthi kuhiñci loke

1. Limpāti - syā 2. Parassa - simu 3. Pāva - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 248] [x 248/]

788. Pakapapitā [PTS Page 154] [q 154] saṅkhatā yassa dhammā

Purakkhatā santi avivadātā,

Yadattani passati ānisaṃsaṃ

Taṃ nissito kuppapapīcasantiṃ

789. Diṭṭhinivesā na hi svātivattā

Dhammesu niccheyya samugghatam,

Tasmā narō tesu nivesanesu

Nirassati ādisaticca1- dhammam.

790. Dhonassa hi natthi kihinīci loke

Pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu,

Māyañca mānañca pahāya dhono

Sakena gaccheyya anupayo so.

791. Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādam anupayam2- kena katham vadeyya,

Attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi

Adhosi so diṭṭhimidheva sabbatti.

Duṭṭhalaṭṭhakasuttam niṭṭhitam.

4-4 Sudadhaṭṭhakasuttam

792. Passāmi suddham paramam arogam

Diṭṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti,

Etābhiṭṭhānam3- paramanti ṇatvā

Suddhānupassiti pacceṭi ṇāṇam

1. Ādiyati - ca - simu1, 2, [PTS 2.] Anupāyam - simu 1, 2 3. Evābhiṭṭhānam -
machasam

[BJT Page 250] [x 250/]

793. Diṭṭhena [PTS Page 155] [q 155/] ce suddhi narassa hoti

Ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkham,

Aññaṇa so sujjhati sopadhiko

Diṭṭhi hi nam pāva tathāvadānaṃ.

794. Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhimāha

Diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā,

Puññe ca pāpe ca anupalitto

Atatañajaho nayidha pakubbamāno.

795. Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse

Ejānuḡā te na taranti saṅghagaṃ,

Te uggahāyaṃti nirassajanti

Kapiya sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya l-

796. Sayaṃ samādayaṃ vatāni jantu

Uccāvaccaṃ gacchati saññasatto, vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ

Na uccāvaccaṃ gacchati bhuripaṇño.

797. Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhuto

Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā,

Tameva dassiṃ vivaṭaṃ carannaṃ

Kenidha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya.

1. Puñcaṃ gahāyaṃ - simu 2,

[BJT Page 252] [x 252/]

798. Na kappayanti na purekkharonti

Accantasuddhiti te vadanti,

Adānagantaṃ [PTS Page 156] [q 156] gathitaṃ visajja

Āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke.

799. Simātigo brāhmaṇo tassa natthi

Ñatvā ca disvā va samuggahitaṃ,

Na rāgarāgi na virāgaratto

Tassidha natthi paramuggahitanti.

Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4-5 Paramaṭṭhaka suttaṃ

800. Paramanti diṭṭhisu paribbasāno

Yadutatarin kurute janatu loka,
Hitāni aññe tato sabbamāha
Tasmā vivādāni avivatto,

801. Yadattani passati ānisaṃsaṃ
Diṭṭhe sute silavate l - mute vā,
Tadeva so tathā samuggaḥāya
Nihinato passati sabbamaññaṃ.

802. Taṃ vāpi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti
Yaṃ nissito passati hinamaññaṃ,
Tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā
Silabbataṃ bhikkhu na nissayeyya.

1. Silabbate - simu

[BJT Page 254] [x 254]

803. Diṭṭhimpī [PTS Page 157] [q 157/] lokasmiṃ na kappayeyya
Ñānena vā silavateṇa vāpi,
Samoti attānamanupaneyya
Hino na maññetha vīsasi vāpi.

804. Attāṃ pabhāya anupādiyāno
Ñāṇepi so nissayaṃ no karoṭi,
Sa ce viyattesu na vaggasāri
Diṭṭhimpī so na pacceti kiñci.

805. Yasasubhayante paṇḍitidha natthi
Bhavābhavāya idhavā hurāṃ vā,
Nivesanā tassa na santi keci
Dhammesu niccheyya samuggaḥitaṃ.

806. Tassidha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā
Pakappitā natthi anupi sañña,
Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhimanādiyānaṃ
Kenidha lokasmiṃ vikappayeya.

807. Na kapapyanti na purekkharenti
Dhammāpi tesam na paṭicchitāse na [PTS Page 158] [q 158] brāhmaṇo
silavarena neyyo
Pāraṃgato na pacceti tāḍiṭṭi.
Paramaṭṭhakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

4-6 Jarā suttaṃ
808. Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ
Oraṃ vasassatāpi miyati,
Yo cepi aticca jīvati
Atha kho so jarasāpi miyati.

[BJT Page 256] [x 256]
809. Sovanti janā mamāyite
Na hi sattā niccā pariggahā,
Vinābhāvaṃ l- sattamevidaṃ
Iti disvā nāgāramāvase.

810. Maraṇenapi taṃ pahiyati
Yaṃ puriso mamidanti²- maññaṭi,
Etaṃ disvāna³- paṇḍito
Na mamatatāya nametha māmako.

811. Supinena yathāpi saṅgataṃ
Paṭibuddho puriso na passati,
Evampi [PTS Page 159] [q 159] piyāyitaṃ janaṃ
Petaṃ kālakatam na passati.

812. Diṭṭhāpi sutāpi te janā
Yesaṃ nāmanidaṃ pavuccati,
Nāma meṇvāsissati
Akkhēyyaṃ petassa janatuno.

813. Sokaṇḍarīdeva maccharaṃ
Na jahanti giddhā mamāyite,
Tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ
Hitvā acarissa khemadassino.

814. Patilīnavarassa bhikkhuno
Bhajaṃānassa vivitaṃāsaṇaṃ,
Sāmaggiyaṃāhu tassa taṃ
Yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye.

815. Sabbattha muni anissito
Na piyaṃ kubbaṇi nopi appiyaṃ,
Tasmiṃ paradeva maccharaṃ
Paṇṇe vāri yathā na lippati.

1. Vinābhāva - simu 2, 2. Mamayidanti - simu 2, 3. Evampi, viditvā- simu2, evaṃ
disvāna - (niddesa)

[BJT Page 258] [x 258/]

816. Udabhinadu yathāpi pokkhare
Padume vāri yathā na lippati,
Evaṃ muni no palippati
Yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃ mutesu vā

817. Dhono [PTS Page 160] [q 160/ na hi tena maññati
Yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃ mutesu vā,

Nāñṇena visuddhimicchati
Na hi so rajjati no virajjati.
Jarāsuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4-7 Tissametteyya suttaṃ

818. Methunamanuyuttassa (iccāya smā- tissometteyyo)
Viḥhātaṃ brūhi māṛisa,
Sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ
Viveke sikkhissāma se.

819. Methunamanuyuttassa (metteyyāti bhagavā)
Mussatevāpi sāsanaṃ,
Micchā ca paṭipajjati
Etaṃ tasmīṃ anāriyaṃ

820. Elko pubbe caritvāna
Methunaṃ yo nisevati,
Yāniṃ hantaṃ va taṃ loka
Hinamāhu puthujjanaṃ.

821. Yaso kitṭiṇca yā pubbe
Hāyate vā pi tassa sā,
Etampi disvā sikkhetha
Methunaṃ vipphātave.

822. Saṃkappehi pareto so
Kapaṇo viya jhāyati,
Sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ
Maṅku hoti tathāvidho.

[BJT Page 260] [x 260/]
823. Atha sathāni kurute

Paravādehi codito,
Esakhavassa māhagedho
Mosacajjaṃ pagāhati.

824. Paṇḍitoti samaññaṭo
Ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,
Athāpi methune yutto
Mando va parikkissati.

825. Etamādinavaṃ [PTS Page 161] \q 161/ ñatvā
Muni pubbāpare idha,
Ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā
Na nisevetha methunaṃ

826. Vivekaṃ yeva sikkhetha
Etadariyānamuttamaṃ,
Na tena seṭṭho maññetha
Sa ve nibbānasantake.

827. Rittassa munino carato
Kāmesu anapekkhino
Oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti
Kāmesu gathitā1- pajāti.
Tissameteyyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

4-8. Pasura suttaṃ
828. Idheva suddhi iti vādiyanti2-
Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhimāhu,
Yaṃ nissitā tattha subhaṃ vadānā
Paccekasaccesu putthu nivijjhā.

1. Gadhitā - machasaṃ 2. Vādisanti -simu2, [PTS]

[BJT Page 262] [x 262/]

829. Te vādakāmā parisam vigayha
Bālam dahanti mīthu aññamaññaṃ,
Vadanti te aññasitā kathojjaṃ
Pasaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā.

830. Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe
Pasaṃsamicchaṃ vinighāti hoti,
Apāhataśmiṃ pana maṅku hoti
Nindāya so kuppati randhamesi.

831. Yamassa [PTS Page 162] [q 162/] vādaṃ parihīnamāhu
Apāsadaṃ pañhaviṃsaṃsakā se,
Paridevati sovati hinavādo
Upaccagā mantī anutthunāti.

832. Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā
Etesu ugagghāti nighāti hoti,
Evampi disvā virame kathojjaṃ
Na haññadatthatti pasaṃsalāhā.

833. Pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hoti
Akkhāya vādaṃ parisāyaṃ majjhe,
So taṃ hasati uttamaticca1 - tena
Pappuyya tamatthaṃ2- yathāmano ahu

834. Yā unnaṭi sāsā vighātabhumi
Mānātimānaṃ vadate paneso,
Etampi disvā na vivādayetha
Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti.

835. Suro yathā rājakhādāya puṭṭho
Abhigajjameti paṭisuramicchaṃ,
Yeneva so tena jalehi sura
Pubbeva natthi yadidaṃ yudhāya

1. Sohasati uṇaṇamati ca - simu2, 2. Taṃ attham - simu 2

[BJT Page 264] [↘ 264]

836. Ye diṭṭhimuggayha vivādayanti1-
Idameva saccanti ca vādayanti2,
Te [PTS Page 163] [↘ 163] tvam vadassu na hi tedha atthi
Vādambhi jāte paṭisenikattā.

837. Visenikavā pana ye caranti
Diṭṭhihi diṭṭhiṃ acirujjhamānā,
Tesu tvam kiṃ labhettho pasura
Yesidha natthi paramuggahitaṃ.

838. Atha tvam pavītakamāgamā
Manasā diṭṭhigatāni vintayatto,
Dhonenā yugam samāgamā
Na hi tvam sakkhasi sampayātaveṭi.
Pasurasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4-9 Māgandiyā suttaṃ
839. Disvāna taṇhaṃ aratiṃ ragañcā3-
Nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ,
Kimevidaṃ muttakarisapunnānaṃ
Pādāpi naṃ samaphusituṃ na icchi

840. Etādisaṃ [PTS Page 164] [↘ 164] ve ratanaṃ na icchasi
Nāriṃ narindehi bahubi patṭhitaṃ,

Diṭṭhiggaṭaṃ⁴ silavatānujīvitāṃ⁴-
Bhavupapattiṇca vadesi kidaṣaṃ.

841. Idaṃ vadāmiti na tassa hoti (māgandiyāti bhagavā)
Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitaṃ
Passaṇca diṭṭhisu anuggahāya
Ajjhattasantiṃ pavinaṃ adassaṃ.

1. Vivādiyanti - simu 2. Vādiyanti - simu 2 3. Aratiṃ ca rāgaṃ - syā 4.
Diṭṭhiggaṭaṃ - machasaṃ - simu 2 5. Silavataṃ nu jīvitāṃ - machasaṃ
silabbatānujīvitāṃ - simu 2

[BJT Page 266] [x 266/]

842. Vinacchayā yāni pakappitāni (iti māgandiyō)
Te ve muni brūsi anuggahāya,
Ajjhantasanti yametamatthaṃ.
Kathaṃ nu dhirehi paveditaṃ taṃ.

843. Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena (māgandiyāti bhagavā)
Silabbatenāpi na suddhimāha,
Adiṭṭhiyā asasutiyā añāṇā¹-
Asilatā abbatā nopi tena
Ete ca nissajaja anuggahāya
Santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jāppe

844. No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena (iti māgandiyō)
Silabbatenāpi visudhadhimāha
Adiṭṭhiyā [PTS Page 165] [q 165] assutiyā añāṇā,
Asilatā abbatā nopi tena
Maññāmahaṃ momuhameva dhammaṃ
Diṭṭhiyā eke pacenti suddhiṃ

845. Diṭṭhiṇca nissāya anupucchamāno (māgandiyāti bhagavā)

Samugghahitesu pamohamāga

Ito ca nāddakkhi aṇuṇṇi saññaṃ

Tasma tuvaṇ mohuhato dahāsi.

846. Samo vihesi uda cā nibhino

Yo maññaṭi so vivadetha tena,

Tisu vidhāsu avikampamāno

Samo visesiti na tassa hoti.

847. Saccanti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya

Musāti cā so vivadetha kena,

Yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vāpi natthi

Sa kena vādam paṭisaṃvujeyya

1. Aññāṇā - simu 2

[BJT Page 268] [x 268/]

848. Okampahāya aniketasāri

Gāme akubabam muni santhavāni,

Kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno

Kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā.

849. Yehi vicitto vicareyya loke

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo,

Phalamakhujaṃ1- [PTS Page 166] [q 166/ kaṇṭakam vārijaṃ yathā

Jaḷena paṇkena ca nupalittaṃ,

Evam muni santivādo agiddho

Kāme ca loke ca anupalitto.

850. Na vedagu diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā

Sa mānameti na hi tammayo so,

Na kamamunā nopi sutena teyyo
Anupanito sa2- nivesanesu.

851. Saññā cirattassa na santi gattḥā
Paññā vimuttassa na satti mohā,
Saññaca diṭṭiñca ye aggahesun
Te ghaṭṭayantā3- vicaranti lokeṭi.
Māgandiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam.

4-10 Suribheda suttaṃ

852. Kathandassi kathamsilo upasantoti vuccati,
Tañ me gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ.

853. Vitatanḥo purā bhedaṃ (iti bhagavā) pubbamantamanissito,
Yemaḷḷenupasaiṅkheyyo tassa natthi purekkhataṃ.

1. Jalamabujam - simu 2 2. So - simu 2 3. Ghaṭṭamānā - syā

[BJT Page 270] [x 270/]

854. Akkodhana [PTS Page 167] [q 167/] asantāsi avikkatthi akukkucō,
Mantabhāni1- anuddhato sa ve vācāyato muni.

855. Nirāsatti anāgate atītaṃ nānūsocati,
Vivekadassi phassesu diṭṭhisu ca na niyati2-

856. Patilino akuhako apihālu amacchari,
Appagabbho ajegucechā pesuneyye ca no yuto.

857. Sātiyesu anassāvi atimāne ca no yuto,
Saṅho ca paṭibhānavā na saddo na virajjati.

858. Lābhakamyā na sikkhati alābhe na ca kuppati,

Aviruddho ca taṇhāya rasesu nānugijjhati.

859. Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññate samaṇ,
Na visesi na niceyyo tassa no satti ussadā.

860. Yassa nissayatā natthi ñatvā dhammaṇ anissito,
Bhavāya vibhavāya vā taṇhā yassa na vijjati.

861. Taṇ brūmi upasantoti kāmesu anapekkhinam,
Ganthā tassa na vijjanti atāri so visattikam.

862. Na tassa puttā pasavo khettaṇ vatthum ca vijjati³-
Antā [PTS Page 168] [↘ q 168] vāpi nirattā vā⁴ na tasmim upalabbhati.

1. Mantābhāni - syā, [PTS 2.] Niyyati - simu 2 3. Vatathu na vijjati - simu2 4.
Atataṇ vāpi nirattaṇ vā - simu2

[BJT Page 272] [↘ x 272]

863. Yena naṇ vaṇṇu puttūjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
Taṇ tassa apurekkhatā tasmā vādesu nejati.

864. Vitagedho amacchari na ussesu vadate muni,
Na samesu na omesu kappam neti akappiyo.

865. Yassa loke sakaṇ natthi asatā ca na socati,
Dhammesu ca na gacchitī sa ve santoni vuccatīti.
Purābbhasuttaṇ miḥhitam.

4-11 Nalavivāda suttaṇ

866. Kuto pahutā kalahā vivādā
Paridevasokā sahamacchirā ca,
Mānāimānā sahapasunā ca

Kuto pahutā te tadingha brūhi.

867. Piya pahutā kalahā vivādā
Paridevasokā samaccharā ca,
Mānātimānā sahapesunā ca
Macchiriyayuttā kalahā vivādā
Vivādajātesu ca pesunāni.

868. Piyaṣu [PTS Page 169] [q 169] lokasmaṃ kutonidānā ye cāpi lobhā
vicaranti loke,
Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā
Ye samparāyāya narassa honti.

[BJT Page 274] [x 274]

869. Chandanidānāni piyāni loke
Ye cāpi lobhā vicaranti loke,
Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā
Ye samparāyāya narassa honti.

870. Chando nu lokasmaṃ kutonidāno
Vinicchāyi vāpi kutopahutā,
Kodho mosavajjaṇca kathañkatham ca
Ye cāpi dhammā samaṇena vuttā.

871. Sātaṃ asātanti yamāhu loke
Tamupanissāya pahoti chando,
Rūpesu disvā vibhayaṃ bhavaṇca
Vinicchayaṃ kurute l' janatu loke.

872. Kodho mosavajjaṇca kathañkatham ca
Etepi dhamamā dvayameva sante,
Kathañkathi ñānapathāya sakkhe

Ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā.

873. Sātaṃ asātañca kutonidānā
Kisimīṃ asantena bhavanti heṭe,
Vibhavaṃ bhavañcāpi yametamatthaṃ
Etaṃ me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ.

874. Phassānidānaṃ sātāṃ asātāṃ
Phasse asante na bhavanti bheṭe,
Vibhavaṃ [PTS Page 170] [↘ q 170] bhavañcāpi yametamatthaṃ
Etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ.

1. Kubbaṭi - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 276] [↘ x 276]

875. Phasso nu lokasimīṃ kutonidāno
Pariggahā cāpi kutopahutā,
Kisimīṃ asatte na mamattamatthi
Kisimīṃ vibhute na phusanti phasā.

876. Nāmañca rūpañca paṭicca phassā
Icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
Icchāya'santyaḷ - na mamatta matthi²
Rūpe vibhute na phusanti phassā.

877. Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ
Sukhaṃ dukhaṃ vāpi kathaṃ vibhoti,
Etaṃ me brūhi yathā vibhoti
Taṃ jānissāma³ - itī me mano ahu.

878. Na saññaṣaṇṇi na viṣaṇñaṣaṇṇi
Nopi asaṇṇi na vibhūtasasaṇṇi,

Evam sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ
Saññānidānā hi papañcasankhā.

879. Yam taṃ apucchimbha akittayī no
Aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma tadingha brūhi,
Ettāvataḡgaṃ [PTS Page 171] [q 171] nu vadanti bheke
Yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitā se
Udāhu aññaṃpi vadanti etto.

880. Ettāvataḡgaṃpi vadanti heke
Yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitā se,
Tesaṃ paneke samayaṃ vadanti
Anupādisese kusalā vadānā

881. Ete ca ñatvā upanissitāti
Ñatvā muni nissaye so vimāṃsi,
Ñatvā vimutto na vimādameti
Bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīroti.
Kalahavivādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. Icchā na sanatṛā - simu2 2. Mamatthamatthi - simu2 3. Taṃ jāniyāma - simu2

[BJT Page 278] [x 278]

4-12 Culaviyuha suttaṃ

882. Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhiparibbasānā
Viggayha nānā kusalā vadanti,
Yo evaṃ jānāti sa vedi dhammaṃ
Idaṃ paṭikkosaṃ makevali so.

883. Evampi viggayha vivādiyanati
Bālo paro akakusaloti - vāhu
Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ

Sabbeva hime kusalāvadānā.

884. Parassa [PTS Page 172] [q 172] ce dhammamanaññānaṃ
Bālo mago²- hoti nihinapañño,
Sabbeva bālā sunibhinapaññā
Sabbevime diṭṭhiparibhasānā.

885. Sandiṭṭhiyā ceva na cevaḍāṭā³-
Sa suddhapaññā kusalā mutimā na tesam koci parihinapañño
Diṭṭhi hi tesampi tathā samattā.

886. Na cāhametaṃ tathiyanti⁴- brūmi
Yamāhu bālā vitthu aññamaññaṃ,
Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhimakaṃsu saccam
Tasmā hi bāloti paraṃ dahanti.

887. Yamāhu saccam tathiyanti eke
Tamāhu aññe tuccham musāti,
Evampi viḡgayha vivādiyanti,
Tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti.

888. Ekaṃ hi saccam na duṭṭiyamatthi
Yasmiṃ paṭṭā no vivade pajānaṃ,
Nāna te saccāni sayam thunanti
Tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti

1. Akusaloti - simu² 2. Bālomako - machasaṃ 3. Vivadātā - mu² 4. Tathivatati -
syā

[BJT Page 280] [x 280/]

889. Kasmā [PTS Page 173] [q 173] nu saccāni vadanti nānā
Pavādiyā se kusalā vadānā,

Saccāni sutāni bahuni nānā
Udāhu te takkamanussaranti.

890. Na heva saccāni bahuni nānā
Aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,
Takkañca diṭṭhisu kapappayitvā
Saccam musāti dvayadhammamāhu.

891. Diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā
Ete ca nissāya vimānadassi,
Vini ccheye thatvā pahassamāno
Bālo paro akakusaloti1-cāha.

892. Yeneva bāloti param dahāti
Tenātumānaṃ kusaloti cāha,
Sayamattanā so kusalāvadāno2-
Aññaṃ vimānetitatheva pāvā3-

893. Atisāradīṭṭhiyā4- so samanto
Māneṇa matto paripuṇṇamāni,
Sayameva sāmaṇ manasāhisitto
Diṭṭhihi sā tassa tathā samattā

894. Parassa ce bhi vacasā nihino
Tumo sabhā hoti nihinapañño,
Atha ce sayam vedagu hoti dhīro
Na koci bālo samanesu atthi

895. Aññaṃ [PTS Page 174] [↘ q 174/] ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ
Aparaddhā sudadhimakevali te5-
Evampi tiṭṭhā puthuso vadanti
Sandiṭṭhirāgena hi tebhiraṭṭā6-

1. Akusaloti - simu2 2. Kusalo vadāno - simu2 3. Pāva - machasaṃ 4. Atisaraṃ
diṭṭhiyā - simu2 5. Sudadhivakevalino - simu2 6. Tyābhiratatā - syā

[BJT Page 282] [x 282/]

896. Idheva suddhiṃ itivādiyanti
Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhamāhu,
Evampi tittihāyā puthuso nivittihā
Sakāyane tatta dalhaṃ vadānā.

897. Sakāyane cāpi dalhaṃ vadāno
Kametta bālota paraṃ daheyya,
Sayameva so medhagaṃ āvaheyya
Paraṃ vadaṃ bālamasuddhidhammaṃ.

898. Vinichaye thatvā sayam pamāya
Uddhaṃ so l - lokasmiṃ vavādameti,
Hittvāna sabbāni vinichayāni
Na medhagaṃ kurute janatu loketi.
Culavivhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4-13. Mahāvīyūha suttaṃ
899. Ye tedi me diṭṭhi paribasānā
Idameva saccanti vivādayanti²,
Sabbeva te nindamanvānāyanti
Atha pasamsampi labhanti tatta

900. Appaṃ [PTS Page 176] [q 176/] hi etaṃ na alaṃ samāya
Duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
Evampi disvā na vivādayetha³-
Khemābhīpassaṃ avivādabhumīṃ.

901. Yā kācimā sammūḍiyo puṭṭhujjā
Sabbāva etā na upeti vidvā,
Anupayo so upayaṃ kimeyya
Diṭṭhe sute khantimakubbamāno.

1. Udadhamṣa - machasaṃ 2. Vivādiyanti - simu 3. Vivādiyetha - simu

[BJT Page 284] [x 284/]

902. Siluttamā saññamenāhu sudadhiṃ
Vataṃ samāḍḍāya upaṭṭhitā se,
Idheva sikkhema athassa sudadhiṃ
Bhavupanītā kusalā vadānā.

903. Sace cuto silavatato1 - hoti
Sa vedhato2 - kamman virādhayivā,
Sa jappato3 - pathayatiḍha sudadhiṃ
Sattḥā ca hino pavasaṃ gharamhā.

904. Silabbataṃ vāpi mahāya sabbaṃ
Kammañca sāvajjanavajjametaṃ,
Suddhiṃ [PTS Page 176] [q 176] asudadhinti apattḥayāno
Virato care santīmanuggahāya.

905. Tammupanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā
Athavāpi diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā,
Uddhamṣarā suddhimanuttḥumati
Avitatanhā se bhavābhavesu.

906. Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
Pavedhitaṃ4 - vāpi pakapapitesu,
Cutūpapāto idha yassa natthi
Sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃva5 - jappe

907. Yamāhu dhammaṃ paramanti eke
Tameva hinanti panāhu aññe,
Sacco nu vādo katamo imesāṃ
Sabbeva hi me kusalā vadānā.

908. Sakam hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇamāhu
Aññassa dhammaṃ pana hinamāhu,
Evampi viggayha vivādayanti
Sakam sakam samamutimāhu saccam

1. Silabbatato - simu 2. Pavedhati - machasam 3. Pajāpapati - machasam 4.
Paveditam - machasam samveditam - mu1, 2 5. Kubiñci - mu 1, 2

[BJT Page 286] [x 286/]

909. Parassa ce vambhayitena hino
Na koci dhammesu visesi assa,
Puthu hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ
Nihinato samagi dalham vadānā

910. Sadhammapujā [PTS Page 177] [q 177/ ca1 - panā tatheva
Yathā pasamsanti2- sakāyanāni,
Sabbeva vādā3- tathiyā4- bhaveyyūṃ
Sudhi hi tesam paccattameva.

911. Na brāhmaṇassa parameyyamatthi
Dhammesu niccheyya samugghitam,
Tasmā vivādāni upātivatto
Na bhi seṭṭhato passati dhammamamaññaṃ.

912. Jānāmi passāmi tatheva etaṃ
Diṭṭhiyā eke pacenti suddhim

Addakkhi ce kimbhi tumassa tena
Atisivā aññena vadanti sudadhiṃ.

913. Passaṃ naro dakkhiṭṭi⁵- nāmarūpaṃ
Disvāna vā ñasasi tāni meva,
Kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā
Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti

914. Nivissavādi na hi subbināyo⁶-
Pakappitaṃ daṭṭhi purekkharāno,
Yaṃ nissito tathā subhaṃ vadāno,
Suddhiṃ vado tathā tathaddasā so.

915. Na brāhmaṇo kappamupeti saṅkhaṃ
Na diṭṭhisāri napi ñānabandhu
Ñatvā [PTS Page 178] [x 178] ca sa sammatiyo⁷- putthujjā
Upekkhati uggaṇhanti maññe⁸-

1. Saddhammapujāpi - machasaṃ saddhamma pu jāya - mu2 2. Nesaṃ -
machasaṃ 3. Sabbe pavādā - mu1, 2 4. Tathī vā - mu1, 2 5. Dakkhati - machasaṃ
6. Suddhiṇāyo⁶- mu1 subbanayo - mu2 7. Samamtiyo - machasaṃ 8. Uggaḥaṇaṃ
tamaññe - mu1, 2

[BJT Page 288] [x 288]
916. Visajja gaṇṭhāni munidha loka
Vivāda jātesu na vaggasāri,
Satto asantesu upekkhako so
Anuggaḥo uggaṇhanti maññe¹-

917. Pubbāsava hitvā nave akubbaṃ
Na chandagu nopi nivissavādi,
Sa vippanutetā diṭṭhi gatehi dhīro

Na lippati2- loka anattagarahi.

918. Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhuto
Yam kiñci diṭṭhiṃ va suttaṃ muttaṃ vā,
Sa pannabhāro muni vipapayutto
Na kappiyo nuparato na patthiyoti.
Mahāvīyuhassuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

4-14 Tuvataka suttaṃ

919. Pucchāmi [PTS Page 179] [q 179] taṃ ādiccabandhuṃ3-
Vicekaṃ santipadaṇca mahesiṃ,
Kathaṃ disvā nibbāni bhikkhu
Anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci.

920. Mulāṃ papaṇca saṅkhāya (iti bhagavā)
Mattā asmiti sabbamuparundhe4,
Yā kāci taṇhā ajjhataṃ
Tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sakke.

921. Yam kiñci dhammamabhijāṇā,
Ajjhataṃ athavāpi bahiddhā,
Na tena mānaṃ5- kubbetha
Na hi sā nibbuti sattaṃ vuttā

1. Uggahaṇaṃ tamaṇṇe - mul, 2 uggahaṇanatimaṇṇe - machasaṃ 2. Imapati -
machasaṃ 3. Ādicacakkhanadhu - machasaṃ 4. Sababamuparudedha - syā, [PTS
5.] Thāma - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 290] [x 290]

922. Seyyo na tena maṇṇeyya
Niveyyo atha vāpi sarikkho,
Phuṭṭho anekarūpehi
Nātumaṇaṃ vīkappayaṃ tiṭṭhe

923. Ajjhatameva upasame
Na aññato bhikkhu santimeseyya,
Ajjhattaṃ upasamassa
Natthi attā1- kuto nirattā2- vā.

924. Majjhe [PTS Page 180] [↘q 180] yathā samuddassa hoti,
Ūmi no jāyati t̥hito hoti,
Evaṃ t̥hito anejassa
Ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

925. Akitaya vivaṭacakkhu
Sakkhidhammaṃ parissayaṇinayaṃ.
Paṭipadaṃ vadehi bhaddante
Pātimokkhaṃ athavāpi samādhin.

926. Cakkhuhi neva lolassa
Gāmakathāya āvareyya sotaṃ,
Rase ca nānugijjheyya
Na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmim.

927. Phassena yadā phuṭṭhassa
Paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñca
Bhavaṃ ca nibbijaṭṭheyya
Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya.

928. Annānamatho pānānaṃ
Khādaniyānaṃ athopi vatthānaṃ,
Laddhā na santidhiṃ kayirā
Na ca parittase tāni alabhamāno.

929. Jhāyī na pādala'ssa

Virame kukkuccā3- nappamajjeyya,
Attha āsanesu sayanesu
Appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya

1. Attam - mu1 2. Nīratam - mu1, 2 3. Kukakuccam - mu1, 2

[BJT Page 292] [x 292/]

930. Niddam [PTS Page 181] [q 181/] na bahulikareyya
Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpi,
Tandim māyaṃ bhassam khiddam
Methunaṃ vipphaṇe sivibhusam.

931. Āthabbanaṃ1- supinaṃ lakkhanaṃ
No vidahe athopi nakkhattam,
Virutaṇca gabbhakaraṇaṃ
Tikiccham māmako na seveyya

932. Nindāya nappavedhēyya
Na uttameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,
Lohaṃ saha macchariyena
Kodhaṃ pesuniyaṇca panudeyya.

933. Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya
Upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
Gāme ca nāhisajjeyya
Lābhakamyā janaṃ na lapayeyya.

934. Na ca kathiko2- siyā bhikkhu
Na ca vācam payutam bhāseyya,
Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya
Kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyya.

935. Mosavajje na niyyetha3-
Sampajāno saḥāni na kayirā,
Atha [PTS Page 182] [q 182] jivitena paññāya
Silabbatena nāññamatimaññe

936. Sutvā rusito4- bahuṃ vācaṃ
Samañānaṃ putthuvacanānaṃ5,
Pharusena ne na paṭivajjā
Na hi santo paṭiseniṃ karonti.

1. Atha bhaṇaṃ - mu 2. Kathhitā - mu 1, 2 3. Niyetha - mu 1 4. Dusito - puni 5.
Samañānaṃ vā putthujanānaṃ - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 294] [x 294]

937. Etañca dhammamaññāya
Vicināṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
Santiti nibbutiṃ ñatvā
Sāsane gotamassa nappamajjeyya.

938. Abhibhu hi so anabhibhuto
Sakkhidhammaṃ anitthamadassī,
Tasmā hi tassa bhagavato sāsane
Appamatto sadā namassamanusikkheti.
Tuvatakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4-15 Atatadaṇḍa suttaṃ
939. Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ janaṃ passatha medhagaṃ2-
Saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā saṃvijjitaṃ mayā.

940. Endamānaṃ [PTS Page 183] [q 183] paṇaṃ disvā macche appodake yatha,
Aññaṃaññehi vyāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayaṃāvisi.

941. Samantamasāro loko disā sabbā sameritā,
Icchā bhavanamatano nāddasāsiṃ anositaṃ.

942. Osānetveva vyāruddhe disvā me arati ahu,
Atheṭṭha sallam addakkhiṃ duddasam hadayanissitaṃ.

943. Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,
Tameva sallam ababuyha na dhāvati na sidati.

1. Sakkhidhammamani tihamadassi - machasam 2. Medhakam - mul

[BJT Page 296] [x 296/]

944. Tattha sikkhānugiyanti

Yāni loke gathitāni na tesu pasuto siyā.

Nibbijja sabbasā nāme

Sikkhe nibbānai mattano.

945. Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuno,

Akkodhano lobhapāpaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare muni.

946. Niddam tandim sahe thinam pamādena na samvase,

Atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamanaso naro.

947. Mosavajje [PTS Page 184] [q 184/] na niyyetha rūpe senaḥam na kubbaye,

Mānaṇca pariṇāneyya sahasā virato care.

948. Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya nave khantiṃ na kubbaye,

Hiyamāne na soceyya ākāsaṃ na sito siyā.

949. Gedhaṃ brūmi mahoghōti ājavam brūmi jappanaṃ,

Ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ kāmapaṇko duraccayo.

950. Saccā avokkamma l - muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,

Sabbam so2- paṭinissajja sa ve santoti vuccati.

951. Sa ve vidvā sa vedagu ṇatvā dhammam anissito,
Sammā so loke iriyāno na pihetidha kassaci.

1. Avokakamaṃ - middesa 2. Sabbaso - syā

[BJT Page 298] [x 298/]

952. Yodha kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loka duraccayaṃ,

Na so socati nājjheta chinnaṣoto abandhano.

953. Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ,
Majjhe ce no gahessasi upasanto carissasi.

954. Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa natthi mamāyitaṃ,
Asatā ca socati sa ce loka na jīvyati1-

955. Yassa natthi idaṃ meti paresaṃ vāpi kiñcanaṃ,
Mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ natthi meti na socati.

956. Anīṭhuri [PTS Page 185] [q 185/] ananugiddho anejo sabbadhi samo,
Tamānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avīkampiṇaṃ2-

957. Anejaṣsa vijānato natthi kāci nisaṅkhiti,
Virato so viyāraṃbā khemaṃ passati sabbadhi.

958. Na sameṣu na oṃesu na ussesu vadate muni,
Santo so vitamachhero nādeti na nirassatīti.
Attadaṇḍasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. Jīyati - machasaṃ 2. Avīkamapiṭaṃ - mu1

[BJT Page 300] [x 300]

4-16

Sāriputta suttaṃ

959. Na me diṭṭo ito pubbe

Nasuto1- uda kassavi,

(Iccāyasmā sāriputto)

Evam vagguvado satthā

Tusitā gaṇimāgato.

960. Sadevakassa lokassa yathā dissati cakkhumā,

Sabbam tamam vinodetvā ekova ratimajjhagā.

961. Tam [PTS Page 186] [q 186] buddham buddham asitam tādīm akruham
paṇimāgataṃ,

Bahunnamidha1- baddhānaṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ.

962. Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato ritamāsanaṃ,
Rukkhamulaṃ susānaṃ vā pabbatānaṃ guhāsu vā.

963. Uccāvacesu sayanesu kivanto tatha bheravā,
Yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane.

964. Kati parissayā loka gacchato agataṃ3- disaṃ,
Ye bhikkhu abhisambha ve pantambhi sayanāsane.

965. Kyāssa vyapathayo4- assu kyāssassu idha gocarā,
Kāni silabbatānassu pahitattassa bhikkhuno.

1. Nasuto - mu2 2. Bahunnamidham - machasaṃ 3. Amataṃ - mu2 4.
Byapapathayo - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 302] [x 302]

966. Taṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato,
Kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malamattano.

967. Vijigucchamānassa yadidaṃ phāsu
(Sāriputtāti bhagavā)
Rittāsaṇaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce,
Sambodhikāmassa yathānudhammaṃ
Taṃ te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ.

968. Pañcannaṃ dhiro bhayānaṃ na bhāye
Bhikkhu sato sappariyannacāriṃ¹,
Daṃsādhipātānaṃ sirīṃsapānaṃ²-
Manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ.

969. Paraddhammikānaṃpi [PTS Page 187] [↘q 187/] na santaseyya
Disvāpi tesāṃ bahuharavāti,
Athāparāṇi abhisambhaveyya
Parissayāni kusālānu esi.

970. Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuttho
Sitaṃ athuṇhaṃ³ adhivāsayeyya,
So tehi phuttho bahudhā anoko
Viriyaṃ parakkamma dalhaṃ kareyya.

971. Theyyaṃ na kareyya⁴ na musā bhāneyya
Metāya phasse tasathāvarāṇi,
Yadā vilattaṃ manaso vijaññā
Kaṇhassa pakkhoti vinodayeyya.

972. Kodhātīmānassa vasaṃ na gacche
Mulampi tesāṃ palikhañña tiṭṭhe,
Athappiyaṃ vā pana appiyaṃ vā

Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya.

1. Sapariyantacāriṃ - machasaṃ, mu2 2. Sarisapānaṃ - machasaṃ 3. Atuṇhaṃ - machasaṃ accacuṇaṇaṃ - mu2 4. Ta kāre - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 304] [x 304]

973. Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti
Vikkhambheyya tāni parissayāni,
Aratīṃ sabhetha sayanaṃbhi patte
Caturō sahetha paridevadhamme.

974. Kiṃsu asissāmi kuvaṃ vā asissaṃ
Dukkhāṃ vata settha kuvajja sessaṃ,
Ete vitakke paridevaneyye
Vinayetha sekho aniketasāri.

975. Attañca [PTS Page 188] [q 188] laddhā vasanañca kāle
Mattāṃ so jaññā idha tosanatthaṃ,
Sotesu gutto yatavāri gāme
Rusitopi vācaṃ pharusāṃ na vajjā.

976. Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo
Jhānānuyutto bahujāgarassa,
Upekkhamārabbha samāhitatto
Takkā sayāṃ kukkucacūcupachinde.

977. Cudito vavihi satimāhinande
Sabrahmacārisu khilaṃ pabhinde,
Vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ nāticelaṃ
Janavādadhammāya na cetayeyya.

978. Athāparaṃ pañcarajāni loke

Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe,
Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
Gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgam.

979. Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan
Bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto,
Kālena [PTS Page 189] [q 189] so sammā dhammaṃ parivimaṇṣamāno
Ekodibhuto vihane tamaṃ soti.
Sāriputtasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam.
Aṭṭhakavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ: -
Kāmaguhaṭṭha duṭṭhāva suddhaṭṭha paramā jarā,
Metteyyo ca pasuro ca māgandi purābhedanam.
Kalaham dve va vyuhāni punarevatuvaṭṭakam
Attadaṇḍaṃ therasuttaṃ therapaṇṇehana solāsa,
Tāni etāni suttāni sabbānaṭṭhakavaggaṅkāti.

[BJT Page 306] [x 306]
Pārāyanavaggo
Vatthugāthā

980. Kosalānaṃ [PTS Page 190] [q 190] purā ramma āgamā dakkhiṇāpathaṃ,
Ākiṇcaṇṇaṃ pathayāno brāhmaṇo mantapāragu.

981. So assakassa visaye alakassa samāsane,
Vasi godhāvarikule uñchena ca phalena ca.

982. Tasse va upanisāya gāmo ca vipulo ahū,
Tato jātena āyena mahāyaṇṇamakappayi.

983. Mahāyaṇṇaṃ yajjivāna puna pāvisi assamaṃ,
Tasmim pati pavitṭhamhi añño āgañchi brāhmaṇo.

984. Ugghatāpādo tasito paṅkadanto rajassiro,
So ca naṃ upasaṅkamma satāni pañca yācati.

985. Tamenam bāvarī disvā āsanena nimantayī,
Sukhañca kusalam puechi idaṃ vacanamabravi.

986. Yaṃ kho mamam deyyadhammam sabbaṃ vissajjitam mayā,
Anujānāhi me brahme natthi pañca satāni me.

987. Sace [PTS Page 191] [q 191] me yācamānassa bhavam nānupadassati,
Sattame divase tuyham muddhā phalatu sattadhā.

988. Abhisaiṅkharivā kuhako bheravam so akittayī,
Tassa taṃ vacanam sutvā bāvarī dukkhito ahū.

989. Ussussati anāhāro sokasallasamappito,
Athopi evaṃ cittassa jhāne na ramatī mano.

990. Utrastam dukkhitam disvā devatā atthakāminī,
Bāvariṇ upasaṅkamma idaṃ vacanamabravī.

[BJT Page 308] [x 308/]

991. Na so muddham pajānāti kuhako so dhanatthiko,
Muddhani muddhapāte vā ṇāṇaṃ tassa na vijjati.

992. Bhotī carahi jānāti taṃ me akkhāhi puechitā,
Muddham muddhādhipātāñca taṃ suṇoma vaco tava.

993. Ahaṃ petam na jānāmi ṇāṇaṃ ettha na vijjati,
Muddham muddhādhipāte vā jinānaṃ hetthaṃ dassanam.

994. Atha kho carahi jānāti asmiṃ puthuvī² maṇḍale,
Muddhaṃ muddhādhīpātāṇca taṃ me akkhāhi devate.

995. Purā [PTS Page 192] [↘q 192] kapilavatthumhā nikkhanto lokanāyako,
Apacco okkākarājassa sakyaputto pabbhakarō.

996. So hi brāhmaṇa sambuddho sabbadhammāṇapārāgu,
Sabbābhiññābalappatto sabbadhammesu cakkhumā.
Sabbakammakkhayampatto vimutto upadhikkhayā.

997. Buddho so bhagavā loke dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā,
Taṃ tvaṃ gantvāna pucchassu so te taṃ vyākarissati.

998. Sambuddhoti vaco sutvā udaggo bāvarī ahu,
Sokassa tanuko āsi pītiñci vipulaṃ labhi.

999. So bāvarī attamano udaggo
Taṃ devataṃ pucchati vedajāto,
katamambhi gāme nigamamhi vā pana
katamamhi vā janapade lokanātho
yatttha gantvā nammassenu sambuddhaṃ dipaduttamaṃ.

1000. Sāvatthiyaṃ kosalamandire jino
Pahutapaṇṇo varabhūrimedhaso,
So sakyaputto vidhuro anāsavo
Muddhādhīpātassa vidu narāsabho.

1001. Tato āmantayī sisse brāhmaṇe mattapārāge,
Etha māṇavā akkhissaṃ suṇātha vacanaṃ mama.

1. Mudadhaṃ mudādhādhīpāte ca jinānaṃ heta - mu1 syā [PTS 2.] Pathavi -
machasaṃ

[BJT Page 310] [↖x 310/]

1002. Yasseso [PTS Page 193] [↖q 193/] dullabho lōke pātubhāvo abhinñhaso,
Svājja lokamhi uppanto samabuddho itī vīssuto
Khippam gantvāna sāvathhiyaṃ passavho dipaduttamaṃ.

1003. Kathaṃ carahi jānemu disvā buddhoti brāhmaṇaṃ,
Ajānataṃ no paṇrūhi yathā jānemu taṃ mayam.

1004. Āgatāni hi mantesu mahāpurisalakkhaṇā,
Dvatiṃsāni¹· ca vyābyātā samantā anupubbaso.

1005. Yassete honti gattesu mahāpurisalakkhaṇā,
Duveva²· tassa gatiyo tatiyā hi na vijjati.

1006. Sace agāraṃ aṭṭhāvasati³· vijeyya paṭhaviṃ imaṃ,
Adandena asatthena dhammena manusāsāti.

1007. Sace ca so pabbajati agārā anagāriyaṃ,
Vivattacchadedā⁴· sambuddho arahā bhavati anuttaro.

1008. Jātiṃ gottāṇca lakkaṇaṃ mante sisse punāpare,
Muddhaṃ muddhāhipātāṇca manasāyeva pucchatha.

1009. Anāvaraṇadassāvi yadi buddho bhavissati,
Manasā pucchite pañhe vācāya vīssajjessati.

1010. Bāvarissa vaco sutvā sissā soḷasa brāhmaṇā,
Aṭṭo tīssametteyyo puṇṇako atha mettagu.

1011. Dhotako [PTS Page 194] [↖q 194/] upasivo ca nando ca atha hemako,
Todeyyakappā dubbhaya jatukanni ca paṇḍito

1012. Bhaddāvudho udayo ca posālo cāpi brāhmaṇo,
Moghārājā ca medhāvi piṅgiyo ca mahāsi.

1013. Paccakaganino sabbe sabbalokassa vissutā,
Jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā pubbavāsanaṇvāsītā.

1014. Bāvaṇiṃ abhivādetvā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ,
Jatājīnadharā sabbe pakkāmmuṃ uttarāṃmukhā.

1. Dvatatiṃsā ca - mu devaveva - machasaṃ 3. Āvasati - machasaṃ 4.
Vivatatacchado - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 312] [x 312/]

1015. Mūlakassa patitthānaṃ puriṇaṃ mābhissatiṃ1- tadā,
Ujjeṇicāpi gonaddhaṃ vedisaṃ vanasavhayaṃ.

1016. Kosambiyaṃ cāpi sāketam sāvattihiṇa puruttamaṃ,
Setavyaṃ2- kapilaṃ vatthuṃ kusināraṇa mandiraṃ.

1017. Pāvaṇa bhoganagaraṃ vesāliṃ māgadhaṃ puraṇ,
Pāsāṇakaṃ cetiyaṇa ramaṇiyaṃ manoraṇaṃ.

1018. Tasito [PTS Page 195] [q 195/] vudakaṃ sītaṃ mahālābhaṇva vāṇiṇo,
Chāyaṃ ghaṃmābhitatova turitā pabbatamāruhuṇ.

1019. Bhagavā tamahi samaye bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato,
Bhikkhunaṃ dhammaṃ desetī sihova nadati vane.

1020. Ajito addasa samabuddhaṃ sataraṇsiya3- bhānumaṃ,
Candaṃ yathā paṇaṇarase paripuriṇ upāgataṃ.

1021. Athassa gatte disvāna paripuraṇca vyaṇṇajanam,
Ekamantaṃ t̥hito haṭṭho manopaṇeha apucchatha.

1022. Ādissa jammanam brūhi gottam brūhi salakkhaṇam,
Mantesu pāraṃiṇ brūhi kati vāceti brāhmaṇo.

1023. Visamvassasataṃ āyu so ca gottena bāvari,
T̥iṇassa4- lakkhanaṃ gatte t̥iṇṇam vedāna pārāgu.

1024. Lakkhane itihāseva sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe,
Pañca satāni vāceti sadhamme pāraṃiṇ gato.

1025. Lakkhaṇānaṃ [PTS Page 196] [q 196] pavicayaṃ bāvarissa narutama,
Taṇhacchida5- pakāsehi mā no kaṃkhāyitaṃ ahu.

1. Purimāhiṣṣatiṇ - machasaṃ puram māhiṣāsatiṇ - syā 2. Setabyam - machasaṃ
3. Vitaramsimva - si 4. T̥iṇissa - machasaṃ 5. Kaṃkhavajjida - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 314] [x 314]

1026. Mukhaṃ jivahāya chādeti uṇṇassa bhamukantare,
Kosohitaṃ catthaguyhaṃ evaṃ jānāhi māṇava.

1027. Puccham hi kiñci asuṇanto sutvā paṇhe viyākate,
Vicinteti jano sabbo vedajāto kataṇṇajali.

1028. Ko nu deve va brahmā vā indo cāpi sujampati,
Manasā pucchite paṇhe tamenam paṭibhāsati.

1029. Muddhaṃ muddhāhipātāṇca bāvari paripucchati,
Taṃ vyākaroḥi bhagavā kaṃkhaṃ vinaya no ise.

1030. Avijjā muddhāti jānāhi vijjā muddhāhipātini,

Saddhā satisamādhīhi chandaviriyena saṃyutā.

1031. Tato vedenana mahatā santhamahiṭvāna māṇavo,
Ekamsaṃ ajīnaṃ katvā pādesu sirasā pati.

1032. Bāvari brāhmaṇo bhoṭo sahasissehi mārisa,
Udaggaṇito sumano pāde vandati caḍḍhuma.

1033. Sukhito [PTS Page 197] \q 197/ bāvari hotu sahasissehi brāhmaṇo,
Tvaṇcāpi sukhino hohi ciraṃ jīvāhi māṇava.

1034. Bāvarissa va tuyahaṃ vā sabbesaṃ sababasaṃsayam,
Katāvakaṣā pucchavehā yaṃ kiñci manasicchatha.

1035. Sambuddhena katokāso nisīdītvāna pañjali,
Añño paṭhamam pañhaṃ tattha pucchi tathāgataṃ

Vatthugāthā niṭṭhitā.

[BJT Page 316] \x 316/
5-1 Ajita suttaṃ1-

1036. Kenassu nicuto lekā (iccā yasmā añño) kenassu nappakāsaṭi,
Kissābhilepanaṃ brūsi kimsu tassa sahabbhayaṃ.

1037. Avijjāya nivuto loko (aññatī bhagavā)
Vevicchā pamādā nappakāsaṭi,
Jappabbhilepanaṃ brūmi dukkhamassa mahabbhayaṃ.

1038. Savanti [PTS Page 198] \q 198/ sabbadhi sotā (iccā yasmā añño)
Sotānaṃ kiṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūhi kena sotā pithiyare2-

1039. Yāni sotāni lokasmin (ajitāti bhagavā)

Sati tesam nivāraṇaṃ,

Sotānaṃ saṃvaraṇ brūmi paññāyete pithiyare²,

1040. Paññā ceva sati ceva (iccāyasmā ajito)

Nāmarūpañca mārisa,

Etam me puṭṭho pabrūhi kattetam uparujjhati

1041. Yametaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi ajita taṃ vadāmi te,

Yattha nāmañca rūpañca asesam uparujjhati,

Viññāssa nirodhena etthetaṃ uparujjhati.

1042. Ye ca saṅkhātadhammā se ye ca sekhā puthu idha,

Tesam me nipako iriyam puṭṭhā pabrūhi mārisa.

1043. Kāmesu nābhigijjheyya manasā nāvilo siyā,

Kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ sato bhikkhu paribajeti.

1. Ajitasuttaṃ paṭhamam³-

1. Ajitamāṇava pucchā - ma cha sam 2. Vidhiyare - machasaṃ 3. Ajitamāṇava
pucchā ma cha sam

[BJT Page 318] \x 318/

5-2 Tissameteyyasuttaṃ¹-

1044. Kodhaṃ [PTS Page 199] \q 199/ saṃtusito loka (iccāyasmā tissa
metatayyo)

Kassa no santi iñajitā,

Ko ubhantambhi ññāya majhe mantā na lippati,

Kaṃ brūsi mahāpurisoti ko idha sibbanī maccagā?

1045. Kāmesu brahmacariyavā (metteyyāti bhagavā)

Vitatanho sadā sato,
Sankhāya nibbuto bhikkhu
Tassa no santi iñajitā.

1046. So ubhantamabhinñāya majjhe mantā na lippati,
Taṃ brūmi mahāpurisoti sodha³-sibbani maccagāti.

Tissametteyyasuttam dutiyam²-

5-3 Puṇṇakasuttam⁴-

1047. Anejaṃ mula dassāvim (iccāyasmā puṇṇako)
Atthi pañehana āgamaṃ

Kim [PTS Page 200] [q 200] missitā isayo manujā khattiyā brāhmaṇā
devatānaṃ

Yaññamakappayimsu putthu idha loke pucchāmi taṃ bhagavā brūhimetaṃ.

1048. Ye kecime isayo manujā (puṇṇakāti bhagavā)

Khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ

Yaññamakappayimsu putthu i loke,

Āsimmānā puṇṇaka itthabhāvaṃ

Jaraṃ sitā yaññamakappayī su.

1. Tissametteya māhavapucchā - machasaṃ 2. Tissa metetayya māṇava pucchā -
machasaṃ 3. So idha - machasaṃ 4. Puṇṇaka māṇava pucchā - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 320] [x 320]

1049. Ye keci me isayo manujā (iccāyasmā puṇṇako)

Khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ

Yaññamakappayimsu putthu idha loke

Kaccissu te bhagavā yaññapatho appamattā

Ātāru jātiṇca jaraṃ ca mārisa

Pucchāmi taṃ bhagavā brūhi metam.

1050. Āsinsanti1- thomayanti

Abhijappanti juhanti (puṇṇakāṭi bhagavā)

Kāmābhijappatti paṭicca lābham,

Te yājayogā bhavarāgaratā

Nātarimsu jātijaranti brūmi.

1051. 7e [PTS Page 201] [q 201] ve nātarimsu yājayogā (iccāyasmā puṇṇāko)

Yaññehi jātiṇca jaraṇca mārisa,

Atha ko carahi deva manussaloke

Atāri jāti9ñña jaraṇca mārisa

Pucchāmi taṃ bhagavā brūhi metāṃ.

1052. Saikhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāni2- (puṇṇakāṭi bhagavā)

Yassiṇajitaṃ natthi kuhiñci loke,

Santo vidumo anigho nirāso

Atāri so jātijaranti brūmi.

Puṇṇakasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ. 3-

5-4 Mettagusuttaṃ4-

1053. Pucchāmi taṃ bhagavā brūhi metāṃ (iccāyasmā mettagu)

Maññāmi taṃ vedaguṃ bhāvitattaṃ,

Kuto nu dukkhā samudāgatā ime

Ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā.

1. Āsisanati - machasaṃ 2. Paroparāni - machasaṃ 3. Puṇṇatamāṇava pucchā

tatiyā 4. Mettagumāṇava pucchā - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 322] [x 322/]

1054. Dukkhasa [PTS Page 202] [q 202] ve maṃ pabhavaṃ apucchasi
(mettaguti bhagavā)

Taṃ te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ,
Upadhiniḍḍanā pabhavanti dukkhā
Ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā.

1055. Yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti
Punappunaṃ dukkhamupeti mando,
Tasmā hi jānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā
Dukkhassa jātippabhavānupassi.

1056. Yannaṃ apucchimha akitayī no (iccāyasamāmettagu)
Aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi tadiṅgha brūhi
Kathanna dhūrā vitaranti oghaṃ
Jāṭijaraṃ sokapariddavañca,
Taṃ me muni sādhu viyākarohi
Tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo.

1057. Kittayissāmi te dhammaṃ (mettaguti bhagavā) diṭṭhe dhamme anitthaṃ,
yaṃ vidivā sato caraṃ tare loke visattikaṃ.

1058. Tañcāhaṃ abhinandāmi mahesi dhammamuttamaṃ,
Yaṃ vidivā sato caraṃ tare loke visattikaṃ

1059. Yaṃ kiñci sampajānāsi (mettaguti bhagavā)
Uddhaṃ adho tiriyañcāpi majjhe,
Etesu [PTS Page 203] [Ṇq 203] nandiñca nivesanañca
Panujja viññānaṃ bhavta na tiṭṭhe.

1060. Evaṃvihāri sato appamatto
Bhikkhu caraṃ hitvā mamāyītāni,
Jātiṃ jaraṃ sokapariddavañca
Idheva vidvā pajaheyya dukkhaṃ.

[BJT Page 324] [x 324]

1061. Etāhinandāmi maco mahesino, (iccāyasmā mettagu)

Sukittitaṃ gotama nupadnikam,

Addhā hi bhagavā pahāsi dukkham

Tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo.

1062. Te cāpi nūna pajāheyyu dukkham

Ye tvaṃ muni aṭṭhitaṃ ovadeyya,

Taṃ taṃ namassāmi samecca nāga

Appeva maṃ bhagavā aṭṭhitaṃ ovadeyya.

1063. Yaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vedaguṇ ābhijāṇṇā (mettaguṭi bhagavā)

Akiñcanaṃ kāmabhava asattaṃ,

Addhā hi so oghamimaṃ atāri

Tiṃno ca pāraṃ akhilo akaṅkho.

1064. Vidvā ca so vedagu naro idha

Bhavābhava saṅgamimaṃ visajja,

So [PTS Page 204] [q 204] vitattaṇho anigho nirāso

Atāri so jāti jaranti brūmīti.

Mettagumāṇavasuttaṃ catuttamaṃ1-

5-5 Dhotukasuttaṃ2-

1065. Pucchāmi taṃ bhagavā brūhi metāṃ (iccāyasmā dhotako)

Vācāhikaṅkhāmi mahesi tuyhaṃ,

Tava sutvāna nigghesaṃ

Sikekha nibbāna mattano

1066. Tena hātappaṃ karoḥi (dhotakāti bhagavā)

Idheva nipako sato,

Ito sutvāna nigghosaṃ

Sikkhe nibbānamantano

1. Metatagu māhavapucchā catutthi - machasaṃ 2. Dhotakamāṇava pucchā -
machasaṃ

[BJT Page 326] [x 326/]

1067. Passāmahhaṃ devamanussa loke (iccāyasmā dhotako)
Akiñcanaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ iriyamaṇaṃ,
Taṃ taṃ namassāmi samantacakkhu
Pamuñca maṃ sakka kathaṃkathāhi

1068. Nāhaṃ gamissāmi¹ - pamocanāya (dhotakāti bhagavā)
Kathaṃkathim dhotaka kañci loke,
Dhammañca seṭṭhaṃ ājānamāno²-
Evaṃ tuvaṃ oghaminamaṃ taresi.

1069. Annasāsa brahṇe karaṇāyaṃāno (iccāyasmā dhotakā)
Vivekadhammaṃ yaṃahaṃ vijāṇāṇaṃ,
Yathāhaṃ [PTS Page 205] [q 205/] ākāsova avyāpajjamāno
Idheva santo asito careyyaṃ

1070. Kintiyissāmi te satthiṃ (dhotakāti bhagavā)
Diṭṭhe dhamma anitthaṃ,
Yaṃ vidivā sato caraṃ tare loke visattikaṃ.

1071. Taṃ vāhaṃ abhinandāmi (iccāyasmā dhotako)
Mahesi satimuttamaṃ,
Yaṃ vidivā sato caraṃ tare loke visattikaṃ.

1072. Yaṃ kiñci sampajānāsi (dhotakāti bhagavā)
Uddhaṃ adho tiriyañcāpi majjhe-

Etam vīditvā saṅgoti loka

Bhavābhavāya mākāsi taṇhanti.

Dhotakasuttaṃ pañcaman3-

1. Sammasāmi - syā: samihāmi - i 2. Abhiñānamā no - machasaṃ 3. Dhotaka
māṇava pucchā pañcamī - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 368] [x 368/]

1073. Elko ahaṃ sakka mahantamoghaṃ (iccāyasmā upasivo)

Anissito no cisahāmi tāritum,

Ārammaṇaṃ brūhi samantacakkhu.

Yaṃ nissito oghamināṃ tareyyaṃ.

1074. Ākiñcaññaṃ pekkhamāno satimā (upasiṇvāti bhagavā)

Natthīti nissāya tarassu oghaṃ,

Kāme [PTS Page 206] [q 206/] pahāya virato kathaṃhi

Taṇhakkhayaṃ nattamahābhīpassa2-

1075. Sabbesu kāmesu yo vitarāgo (iccāyasmā upasivo)

Ākiñcaññaṃ nissito hitvā3- yaññaṃ

Saññā vimokkha parame vimutto

Tiṭṭhe nu so tattha anānuṇyāyī4-

1076. Sabbesu kāmesu yo vitarāgo (upasiṇvāti bhagavā)

Ākiñcaññaṃ nissito hitvā3- maññaṃ

Saññā vimokkha parame dhimutto

Tiṭṭheyya so tattha anānuṇyāyī

1077. Tiṭṭhe ve so tattha anānuṇyāyī (iccāyasmā upasivo)

Yugampi vassānaṃ samantacakkhu,

Tattheva so sīti siyā vimutto

Evam [PTS Page 207] [q 207/] muni nāmakāyā vimutto
Anthaṃ paletī na upeti saṅkham.

1. Upasiṇa māṇava pucchā machasaṃ 2. Ratatamaḥbhipasasa - syā 3. Hatvā -
machasaṃ 4. Anānuyāsi syā ka:

[BJT Page 330] [x 330/]

1079. Athhaṅgato so uda vā so natthi (iccāyasmā upasivo)
Udāhu ve sassatiyā arogo,
Taṃ me muni sādu viyākarohi
Tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo

1080. Athhaṅgatassa na paṃāṇamatthi (upasiṇāti bhagavā)
Yena naṃ vajjuṃ taṃ tassa natthi,
Sabbesu dhammesu samuhatesu
Samuhatā vādapathāpi sabbeti.

Upasiṇasuttam1-

5-7 Nandasuttam2-

1081. Santi loke munayo (iccāyasmā nando)
Janā vadanti tayidaṃ kathamsu'
Ñāṇupapannaṃ no munim vadanti
Udāhu ce jivituṇupapannaṃ.

1082. Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena3- (nandāni bhagavā)
Munidha nanda kusalā vadanti,
Viṣenikatvā [PTS Page 208] [q 208/] anīghā nirāsā
Caranti ye te munayoti brūmi.

1083. Ye kecime samanaḥbrāhmaṇā se (iccāyasmā nando)
Diṭṭhena sutenāpi3- vadanti suddhim,

Silabbatenāpi vadanti suddhim
Anekarūpena vadanti suddhim
Kaccissu te bhagavā tattha yathā carantā
Atāru jātiñca jarañca mārisa
Pucchāmi taṃ bhagavā brūhi metam

1. Upasiya mānava pucchā chaṭṭhi - machasaṃ 2. Nandamāṇavapucchā -
machasaṃ 3. Diṭṭhiyā na sutiyaṃ na ñāṇena na silabbatena - si i.

[BJT Page 332] [x 332/]

1084. Ye kecime samaṇabrāhmaṇā se (nandāti bhagavā)
Diṭṭhena sutenāpi l - vadanti suddhim,
Silabbatenāpi vadanti suddhim
Anekarūpena vadanti suddhim
Kiñcāpi te bhagavā tattha yathā carantā
Nātarimsu jātijaranti brūmi.

1085. Ye kecime samaṇabrāhmaṇā se (iccāyasmā nando)
Diṭṭhena sutenāpi l - vadanti suddhim,
Silabbatenāpi vadanti suddhim
Anekarūpena vadanti suddhim

1086. Tcece2- muni brūsi anoghatimṃ
Atha [PTS Page 209] [q 209/ ko carahi devamanussaloke,
Atāri jātiñca jarañca mārisa
Pucchāmi taṃ bhagavā brūhi metam.

1087. Nāhaṃ sabbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā se (nandāni bhagavā)
Jātijarāya nivutāti brūmi
Ye sudha diṭṭhaṃ va sutam mutam vā
Silabbatam vāpi pahāya sabbam
Anekarūpampi pahāya sabbam,

Taṇhaṃ pariññāya anāsavaṃ se
Te ve narā oghatīṇāti brūmi.

1088. Etāhi nandāmi vaco mahesino (iccāyasmā nando)
Sukittitaṃ gotamaṃ nupadhikaṃ
Ye sudha diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā
Silabbataṃ vāpi pahāya sabbhaṃ
Anekarūpampi pahāya sabbhaṃ
Taṇhaṃ pariññāya anāsavaṃ se
Amhapi te ve oghatīṇāti brūmi.
Nandasuttaṃ sattamaṃ. 3-

1. Diṭṭhasсутенāpi - machasaṃ 2. Sace - simu 3. Nandamaṇava pucchā sattami.

[BJT Page 334] [x 334/]

5-8 Hemakasuttaṃ 1-

1089. Ye me pubbe viyākamsu (iccāyasmā hemako)

Huraṃ [PTS Page 210] [q 210/] gotama sāsanaṃ,

Iccāsi iti bhavissati

Sabbhaṃ taṃ itihitihaṃ

Sabbhaṃ taṃ takkavaḍḍhanaṃ

Nāhaṃ tattha abhiramiṃ.

1090. Tvaṅca me dhamma makkhāhi taṇhā nigghātanaṃ muni,

Yaṃ vidivā sato caraṃ tare loka visattikaṃ.

1091. Idha diṭṭha suta viññātesu piyarūpesu hemaka,

Chandarāga vinodanaṃ nibbāṇa pada maccutaṃ.

1092. Etadaññāya ye satā diṭṭhamadhammābhiniḍḍutā,

Upasanaṇā ca te sadā tiṇṇā loka visattikanti.

Hemakasuttaṃ aṭṭhamamaṇ2-

5-9 Todeyya suttaṃ3-

1093. Yasmiṃ kāmā na vasanti (iccāyasmā todeyyā)

Taṇhā yassa na vijjati,

Kathaṃkathā ca yo tiṇṇo vimokkho tassa kidiso.

1094. Yasmiṃ [PTS Page 211] [q 211/] kāmā na vasanti (todeyyāti bhagavā)

Taṇhā yassa na vijjati,

Kathaṃkathā ca yo tiṇṇo vimokkho tassa nāparo.

1. Hemakamāṇava pucchā - machasaṃ 2. Hemakamāṇava pucchā atthami -
machasaṃ 3. Todeyyamāṇava pucchā

[BJT Page 336] [x 336/]

1095. Nirāsaso so udi āsasāno

Paññānavā so udapaññakapapi,

Muniṃ ahaṃ sakka yathā vijāṇaṃ

Taṃ me viyācikkha samantacakkhu.

1096. Nirāsaso so na so āsasāno

Paññānavā so na ca paññakapapi,

Evampi todeyya muniṃ vijāna

Akiñcanaṃ kāmabhava asattanti.

Todeyyasuttaṃ navamaṃ1 -

5-10 Kappa suttaṃ

1097. Majjhe sarasmiṃ tiṭṭhataṃ (iccāyasmā kappo)

Oghe jāte mahabbhaye,

Jarāmaccuparetānaṃ dipaṃ pabrūhi mārisa;

Tvaṇca me dipamakkhāhi yathāyidaṃ nāparā siyā.

1098. Majjhe [PTS Page 212] [q 212/] sarasmñ tiṭṭhatam (kappāti bhagavā)

Oghe jāte mahabbhaye,

jarāmaccuparetānaṃ dipaṃ pabrūmi kappa te

1099. Akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ etaṃ dipaṃ anāparaṃ,

Nibbānaṃti taṃ brūmi jarāmaccuparikkhayaṃ.

1100. Etadaññāya ye satā diṭṭhadhammābhiniḃbutā,

Na te mārasasānugā na te mārasa padhagutī.

Kappasuttaṃ dasamaṃ2-

1. Todeyya māṇavapucchā navami - machasaṃ 2. Kapapamāṇana pucchā

[BJT Page 338] [x 338/]

1101. Suttvānaḃhaṃ ciraṃ akāmakāmaññ (iccāyasamā jatukaṃṇi)

Oghātiḃgaṃ puṭṭhu makāmamāgamaṃ,

Santiḃpadaṃ brūhi sahajaṇetta

Yathātacchaṃ bhagavā brūhi metāṃ.

1102. Bhagavā hi kāme abhibbuyya iriyati

Ādiccova paṭhaviṃ teji tejasā,

Parittapaññassa me bhuripañña,

Ācikkha dhammaṃ yamaḃhaṃ vijāññaṃ

Jātiḃarāya idha vipphānaṃ.

1103. Kāmesu [PTS Page 213] [q 213/] vinaya gedhaṃ (jatukaṃṇi bhagavā)

Nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato,

Uggaḃhitaṃ nirattaṃ vā mā te vijjittṭha kiñcanaṃ.

1104. Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ,

Majjhe ce no gaḃessasi upasanto carissasi.

1105. Sabbaso nāma rūpasmiṃ vītagedhassa brāhmaṇa,
Āsavāssa na vijjanti yehi maccu vasam vajeti.

Jatukamṇisuttam ekādasamaṃ²-

5-12 Bhadrāvudhasuttam

1106. Okam jaham taṇhacchidaṃ anejaṃ (iccāyasamā bhadrāvudho)
Nandiṃ jaham oghatiṃṇaṃ vimuttaṃ,
Kappaṃ jaham abhiyāce sumedham
Sutvāna nāgassa apanamissanti ito.

1. Kapapamāṇavapucchā dasami - machasaṃ 2. Jatukamṇimāṇavapucchā -
machasaṃ 3. Ja kaṇaṇimāṇavapucchā ekādasami - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 340] [x 340]

1107. Nānā janā janapadehi saṅgatā
Tava vīra vākyam abhikaṅkha mānā,
Tesaṃ tuvaṃ sādhu viyākarohi
Tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo.

1108. Ādānatuṇhaṃ vinayetha sabbam (bhadrāvudhāti bhagavā)
Uddham adho tiriyañcāpi majjhe,
Yaṃ [PTS Page 214] [q 214] yaṃ hi lokasmiṃ upādiyanti
Teneva māro antheti janatuṇ.

1109. Tasmā pajānaṃ na upādiyetha
Bhikkhu sato kiṇcanaṃ sabbaloke,
Ādānasatte iti pekkhamāno
Pajam imaṃ maccudheyge visattaṃti.

Bhadrāvudhasuttam davādasamaṃ¹-

5-13 Udayasuttam

1110. Jhāyīm virajamāsinaṃ (iccā yasmā udayo)

Katakeccam anāsavam

Pāragum sabbadhammānaṃ athhi pañehana āgamam,

Aññā vimokkham pabrūhi avijjāya pabbhedanam.

1111. Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandanaṃ (udayāti bhagavā)

Domanaassānaṃ cubhayaṃ,

Thinaassa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ.

1112. Upekhā sati saṃsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejayaṃ,

Aññā vimokkham pabrūmi avijjāya pabbhedanaṃ.

1113. Kimsu [PTS Page 215] [q 215/] saṃyojano loko (iccāyasmā udayo)

Kimsu tassa vicāraṇā,

Kissassa vipphānena nibbānamiti vuccati.

1. Bhadrāvudhamāṇavapucchā - machasaṃ 2. Bhadrāvudhamāṇavapucchā
davādasi 3. Udaya māṇavapucchā - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 342] [x 342/]

1114. Nandi saṃyojano loko (udayāti bhagavā)

Vitakkassa vicāraṇā,

Taṇhāya vipphānānena nibbānamiti vuccati.

1115. Kathaṃ satassa carato (iccāyasmā udayaṃ)

Viññānaṃ uparujjhati,

Bhagavantam puṭṭhumāgamma taṃ suṇoma vaco tava.

1116. Ajjhataṇha bahiddhā ca vedanaṃ nābhinandito,

Evam satassa carato viññānaṃ uparujjhati.

Udayasuttam terasamam1-

5-14 Posālasuttam2-

1117. Yo atitam ādiyati (iccāyasmā posālo)

Anejo chinnaśamsayo,

Pāraguṇ sabbaḍḍhammāṇaṃ atthipaṇehana āgamaṃ.

1118. Vibhūtarūpasaññissa sabbakāyappabhāyino

Ajhattaṇca bahiddhā ca natthi kiñciṭṭi passato,

Ñāṇaṃ sakkānu pucchāmi katham neyyo tathā vidho.

1119. Viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo [PTS Page 216] [q 216/] sabbā (poso lāti bhagavā)

Abhijānaṃ tathāgato

Tiṭṭhantaṃmenaṃ jānāti vimuttaṃ tapparāyaṇaṃ.

1120. Ākiñcaññā sambhavaṃ ñatvā nandi saṃyojanaṃ iti,

Evameva abhiññāya tato tathā vipassati:

Etam ñāṇaṃ tathaṃ tassa brāhmaṇassa vusimatoṭi.

Posālasuttam cuddasamam3-

1. Udayamāṇaṃ pucchā terasi - machasaṃ 2. Posālamāṇava pucchā 3.

Posālamāṇava pucchā cuddasi.

[BJT Page 346] [x 346/]

1121. Ddhāṇaṃ sakkam apucchissaṃ (iccā yasmi mogharāja)1-

Na me vyākāsi caḍḍhumā,

Yāva tatiyaṇca devisi vyākaroṭi me sutam.

1122. Ayaṃ loko paro loko brahmaloko sadevako,

Diṭṭhiṃ te nābhijānāti gotamassa yasassino.

1123. Ekaṃ [PTS Page 217] [q 217] abhikkantadassāvīṃ atthi pañehana
āgamaṃ,

Kathaṃ lokam avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passati.

1124. Suññato lokam avekkhassu mogharāja sadā sato,

Attānudiṭṭhiṃ ūhacca evaṃ maccutaro sāyā;

Evaṃ lokam avekkha'ntam maccurājā na passatīti.

Mogharājasuttaṃ paṇṇarasamaṃ2-

5-16 Piṅgiya suttaṃ

1125. Jīṃṃ haṃasmi abalo vitavaṇṇo (iccā yasmā piṅgiyo3-)

Nettā na suddhā savanaṃ na phāsu,

Māhaṃ nassaṃ momuho antarāva

Ācikkha dhammaṃ yamaṃ vijāññaṃ

Jāṭijarāya idha vipphāṇaṃ.

1126. Disvāna rūpesu vihaññaṃāne (piṅgiyāti bhagavā)

Rūppanti rūpesu janā pamattā,

Tasmā tuvaṃ piṅgiya appamatto

Jahassu rūpaṃ apunabbhavāya.

1. Mogharāja mānava pucchā 2. Mogharāja mānava pucchā - paṇṇarasi -
machasaṃ 3. Piṅgiyamāṇana pucchā

[BJT Page 346] [x 346]

1127. Disā catasso vidisā catasso

Uddhaṃ adho dasadisā imāyo

Na [PTS Page 218] [q 218] tuyhaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ' mutam vā,

Atho aviññāṇaṃ kiñci na matthi loke

Ācikkha dhammaṃ yamaṃ vijāññaṃ

Jāti jarāya idha vipphāṇaṃ.

1128. Tanhādhipanne manuje pekhamāno (piṅgiyāti bhagavā)
Santā pajā te jarasā parete,
Tasmā tuvaṇ piṅgiya appamatto
Jahassu tanhaṇ apunabbhavāyāti.

Piṅgiyasuttam solasamaṇ2-

Idamavoca bhagavā magadhesu viharanto pāsāṇake cetiye paricārikasolasānaṃ
brāhmaṇānaṃ ajjhīṭho puṭṭho puṭṭho pañhe vyākāsi, ekamekassa cepi pañhassa
atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjeyya gaccheyyeva
jarā maraṇassapāraṇaṃ pārāyaṇamanīyā ime dhammati. Tasmā imassa
dhammapariyāyassa pārāyananteva2- adhi vacanaṃ:

1129. Ajito tissa mettheyyo puṇṇako attha mettagu,
Dhotako upasivo ca nando ca attha hemako

1130. Todeyyakappā [PTS Page 219] [q 219] dubhayo jatukanni ca paṇidito,
Bhadraṇvudho udayo ca posālo cāpi brāhmaṇo,
Mogharājā ca mekhāvi piṅgiyova mahāsi.

1131. Ete buddhaṃ upāgacchun sampanna caraṇaṃ isin
Pucchantā nipune pañhe buddhasetthaṃ upāgamaṇ.

1. Piṅgiyamāṇava pucchā so si 2. Pārāyananetvava - machasaṇ

[BJT Page 348] [x 348/]

1132. Tesaṃ buddho vyākāsi pañhe puṭṭho yathātathaṃ,
Pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena tosesi brāhmaṇe muni,

1133. Te tositā cakkhumatā buddhenādiccabandhunā,
Brahmacariyamacarīṇsu varapañhassa pantike.

1134. Ekamekassa pañhassa yathā buddhena desitaṃ,
Tathā yo paṭipajjeyya gacche pārāṃ apārato.

1135. Apārā parāṃ gaccheyya bhāvetto maggamuttamaṃ,
Māgo so pārāṃ gamanāya tasmā parāyaṇaṃ iti.

Parāyaṇānugatigāthā

1136. Parāyaṇaṇaṇugāyissaṃ (iccā yasmā piṇḍiyo)
Yathāddakkhi tathā akkhāsi,
Vimalo bhurimedhaso,
Nikkāmo nibbano¹ - nāgo
Kissa hetu musā bhaṇo

1137. Pabina [PTS Page 220] [q 220] mala mohassa mānamakkhappahāyino,
Handāhaṃ kittayissāmi girāṃ vaṇṇupasaṃhitāṃ

1138. Tāmonudo buddho samattacakkhu
Lokantaḡu sabbabhavātivatto,
Anāsavo sabbadukkhappahino
Saccavahayo brahme upāsito me.

1139. Dvijo yathā kubbanakaṃ pahāya
Bahupphalaṃ kānanaṃ āvaseyya,
Evaṃpahāṃ appadasse pahāya
Mahodadhiṃ haṃsarivaḡjhapatto²-

1140. Ye me pubbe vyākāṃsu
Huraṃ gotamasāsānā,
Iccāsi iti bhavissati,
Sabbantaṃ itthitthaṃ
Sabbattaṃ takkavaddhanaṃ.

1. Nibbuto - mu 2. Han̄sorivaajjhapatto - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 350] [↘x 350/]

1141. Eko tamanudāsino jūtīmā so pabhaṇkaro,

Gotamo bhuripaṇṇāṇo gotamo bhurimedhaso.

1142. Yo [PTS Page 221] [↘q 221/] me dhammamedhesesi sandhiṭṭhikamakālikam,

Taṇhakkhayaṃanitikam yassa natthi upamā kacci.

1143. Kinnu tamhā vip̄pavasasi muhutamapi piṇḡiya,

Gotamo bhuripaṇṇāṇo gotamo bhurimedhaso.

1144. Yo te dhammamedhesesi sandhiṭṭhikamakālikam,

Taṇhakkhayaṃanitikam yassa natthi upamā kacaci.

1145. Nāhaṃ tamhā+ vip̄pamasāmi muhuttampi brāhmaṇa,

Gotamo bhuripaṇṇāṇo gotamo bhurimedhaso.

1146. Yo te dhammamedhesesi sandhiṭṭhikamakālikam,

Taṇhakkhayaṃanitikam yassa natthi upamā kacaci.

1147. Passāmi naṃ manasā cakkhunā ca

Rattim divaṃ brāhmaṇa appamatto

Namassamāno vivaseṃ1- rattim

Teneva maññāmi avippavāsaṃ.

1148. Saddhā ca pīti ca mano sātī ca

Nāpenti me gotamasāsaṇambhā,

Yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ vajati bhuripaṇṇo

Sa tena teneva nato haṃasmi.

1149. Jijṇassa [PTS Page 222] [↘q 222/] me dubbalaṭṭhāmakassa

Teneva kāyo na paleti tatttha,

Saṅkappasatāya²- vajāmi niccaṃ

Mano hi me brāhmaṇa tena sutto

11 50. Aṅke sayāno pariphandamāno dipā dipaṃ upapalaviṃ,

Athaddasāsīṃ samabuddhaṃ oghati mṃmanāsavam.

+Taṇhā - mu 1. Namassamāno vici 2. Sanatāya - machasaṃ

[BJT Page 352] [x 352/]

11 51. Yathā ahu vakkali muttasaddho

Bhadrāvudho ālavi gotamo ca,

Evameva tvampi pamuñcasasu saddhaṃ

Gamiṣṣasi tvaṃ piṅgiya maccudheyyaṣsa pāraṃ.

11 52. Esa bhīyyo pasidāmi sutvāna munino vaco,

Vivattacchaddo sambuddho akhilo paṭibhānavā.

11 53. Adhīdeve abhiññāya sabbaṃ vedi parovaraṃ,

Pañāhānannakāro satthā kaṅkhiṇaṃ paṭijānataṃ.

11 54. Asaṅhiraṃ [PTS Page 223] [q 223/] asaṅkappaṃ yassa natthi upamā
kavaci,

Addhā gamiṣṣāmi na mettha kaṅkḥā evaṃ padhārehi adhimuttacitanti.

Pārāyanavaggo niṭṭhito

Suttanipāto samatto.

大祓詞

たかまノはらに

高天原爾

かむづまります

神留坐須

すめらがむつ

皇賀親

かむろぎ

神漏岐

かむろみの

神漏美乃

みこともちて

命以知氏

やほよろづノかみたちを

八百萬神等乎

かむつどへにつどへたまひ

神集閉爾集賜比

かむはかりにはかりたまひて

神議里爾議賜比氏

あが

我賀

すめみまノみことは

皇御孫命波

とよあしはらノみづほノくにを

豊葦原水穗國乎

やすくにと

安國登

たひらけく

平介久

しろしめせと

知食世登

ことよさしまつりき

事依奉里伎

かく

此久

よさしまつりし

依奉里志

くぬちに

國中爾

あらぶるかみたちをば

荒振留神等平婆

かむとはしにとはしたまひ

神問婆志爾問賜比

かむはらひにはらひたまひて

神掃比爾掃賜比氏

こととひし

語問比志

いはねきねたち

磐根樹根立

くさのかきはをも

草乃片葉平母

ことやめて

語止米氏

あめのいはくらはなち

天乃磐座放知

あめのやへぐもを

天乃八重雲平

いつの

伊頭乃

ちわきにちわきて

千別伎爾千別伎氏

あまくだし

天降志

よさしまつりき

依奉里伎

かく

此久

よさしまつりし

依奉里志

よものくになかと

四方乃國中登

おほやまとひだかみノくにを

大倭日高見國乎

やすくにと

安國登

ざだめまつりて

定奉里氏したついはねに

下都磐根爾

みやばしらふとしきたて

宮柱太敷立氏

たかまノはらに

高天原爾

ちぎたかしりて

千木高知里氏

すめみまノみことの

皇御孫命乃

みづのみあらか

瑞乃御殿

つかへまつりて

仕奉里氏

あめのみかげ

天乃御蔭

ひのみかげと

日乃御蔭登

かくりまして

隠坐志氏

やすくにと

安國登

たひらけく

平介久

しろしめさむ

知食左牟

くぬちに

國中爾

なりいでむ

成出傳牟

あめのますひとらが

天乃益人等賀

あやまちをかしけむ

過汜志介牟

くさぐさのつみごとは

種種乃罪事波

あまつつみくにつつみ

天都罪國都罪

ここだくのつみいでむ

許許太久乃罪出傳牟

かくいでは

此久出傳婆

あまつみやごともちて

天都宮事以知氏

あまつかなぎを

天都金木平

もとうちきり

本打切里

すゑうちたちて

末打斷知氏

ちくらの

千座乃

おきくらに

置座爾

おきたらはして

置足波志氏

あまつすがそを

天都管麻平

もとかりたち

本刈斷

すゑかりきりて

末刈切里氏

やはりに

八針爾

とりさきて

取辟伎氏

あまつのりとのふとのりと(とを

天都祝詞乃太祝詞事乎

のれ

宣禮

かく

此久

のらば

宣良婆

あまつかみは

天都神波

あめのいはとを

天乃磐門乎

おしひらきて

押披伎氏

あめのやへぐもを

天乃八重雲乎

いつの

伊頭乃

ちわきにちわきて

千別伎爾千別伎氏

きこしめさむ

聞食左牟

くにつかみは

國都神波

たかやまのすゑ

高山乃末

ひきやまのすゑに

短山乃末爾

のぼりまして

上坐志氏

たかやまのいぼり

高山乃伊褒理

ひきやまのいぼりを

短山乃伊褒理乎

かきわけて

搔別介氏

きこしめさむ

聞食左牟

かく

此久きこしめしてば

聞食志氏婆

つみといふつみはあらじと

罪都云布罪波在良自登

しなどのかぜの

科戸乃風乃

あめのやへぐもを

天乃八重雲乎

ふきはなつことのごとく

吹放都事乃如久

あしたのみぎり

朝乃御霧

ゆふべのみぎりを

夕乃御霧乎

あざかぜ

朝風

ゆふかぜの

夕風乃

ふきはらふことのごとく

吹拂布事乃如久

おほつべにをる

大津邊爾居留

おほふねを

大船乎

へときはなち

舳解放知

ともときはなち

艫解放知氏

おほうなばらに

大海原爾

おしはなつことのごとく
押放都事乃如久
をちかたの
彼方乃
しげきがもとを
繁木賀本平
やきがまの
焼鎌乃
とがまもちて
利鎌以知氏
うちはらふことのごとく
打掃布事乃如久
のこるつみは
遺留罪波 あらじと
在良自登
はらへたまひきよめたまふことを
祓給比清給布事乎
たかやまのすゑひきやまのすゑより
高山乃末短山乃末與里
さくなだりに
佐久那太理爾
おちたぎつ
落多岐都
はやかはのせにます
速川乃瀬爾坐須
せおりつひめといふかみ
瀬織津比賣登云布神
おほうなばらに
大海原爾
もちいでなむ
持出傳奈牟
かくもちいでいなば
此久持出往奈婆
あらしほのしほのやほちの
荒潮乃潮乃八百道乃
やしほちのしほのやほあひにます

八潮道乃潮乃八百會爾坐須
はやあきつひめといふかみ
速開都比賣登云布神

もちかかのみてむ

持加加吞美氏牟

かくかかのみてば

此久加加吞美氏婆

いぶきどにます

氣吹戸爾坐須

いぶきどぬしといふかみ

氣吹戸主登云布神

ねノくにそこノくにに

根國底國爾

いぶきはなちてむ

氣吹放知氏牟

かく

此久

いぶきはなちてば

氣吹放知氏婆

ねノくにそこノくににます

根國底國爾坐須

はやさすらひめといふかみ

速佐須良比賣登云布神

もちさすらひうしなひてむ

持佐須良比失比氏牟

かく

此久

さすらひうしなひてば

佐須良比失比氏婆

つみといふつみは

罪登云布罪波

あらじと

在良自登

はらへたまひきよめたまふことを

祓給比清給布事乎

あまつかみくにつかみ

天都神國都神 やほよろづノかみたち
八百萬神等
ともにきこしめせと
共爾聞食世登
まをす
白須

天津祝詞

たかあまのはらに
高天原爾
かむつまります
神留坐須
かむろき
神漏岐
かむろみの
神漏美乃
みこもちて
命以知氏
すめみおやかむいさなきのおほかみ
皇親神伊邪那岐乃大神
つくし
筑紫
ひむかの
日向乃
たちばなの
橘乃
をとの
小門乃
あはきはらに
阿波岐原爾
みそきはらひたまふときに
禊祓比給布時爾
あれませる

生坐世留

はらへとのおほかみたち

祓戸乃大神等

もろもろまかことつみけかれを

諸々禍事罪穢乎

はらへたまひ

祓閉給比

きよめたまふと

清米給布登

まをすことのおよしを

申須事乃由乎

あまつかみ

天津神

くにつかみ

地津神

やほよろつのかみたちともに

八百万神等共爾

あめのふちこまの

天乃斑駒乃

みみふりたてて

耳振立氏

きこしめせと

聞食世登

かしこみかしこみもまをす

畏美畏美母白須

夜句茂多菟伊弩毛夜霸鰈岐菟磨語昧爾夜霸鰈枳都俱盧贈廻夜霸鰈岐廻

やうもたつ いづもやへがえ つまぐみに やへがえ つる そのやへがえ

夜麻苔波 區珥能摩倍邏摩 多々儺豆久 阿烏伽枳 夜麻許莽例屢 夜麻苔之于屢破試

やまとは くにのまほろば たなづつ あをかえ やまともれる やまとしうるは

波辭枳豫辭 和藝幣能伽多由 區毛位多知區暮

はしけやし わざへのかたよりもぬたちも